



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

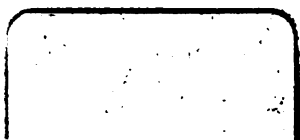
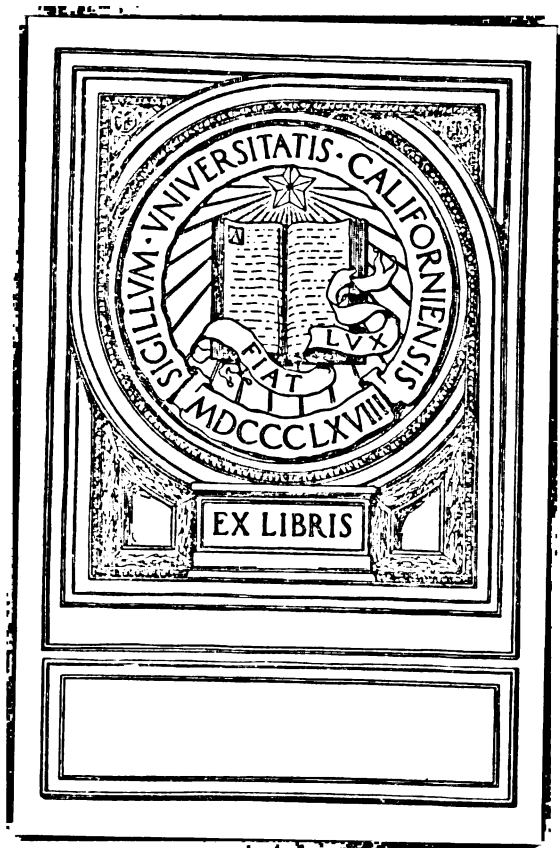
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

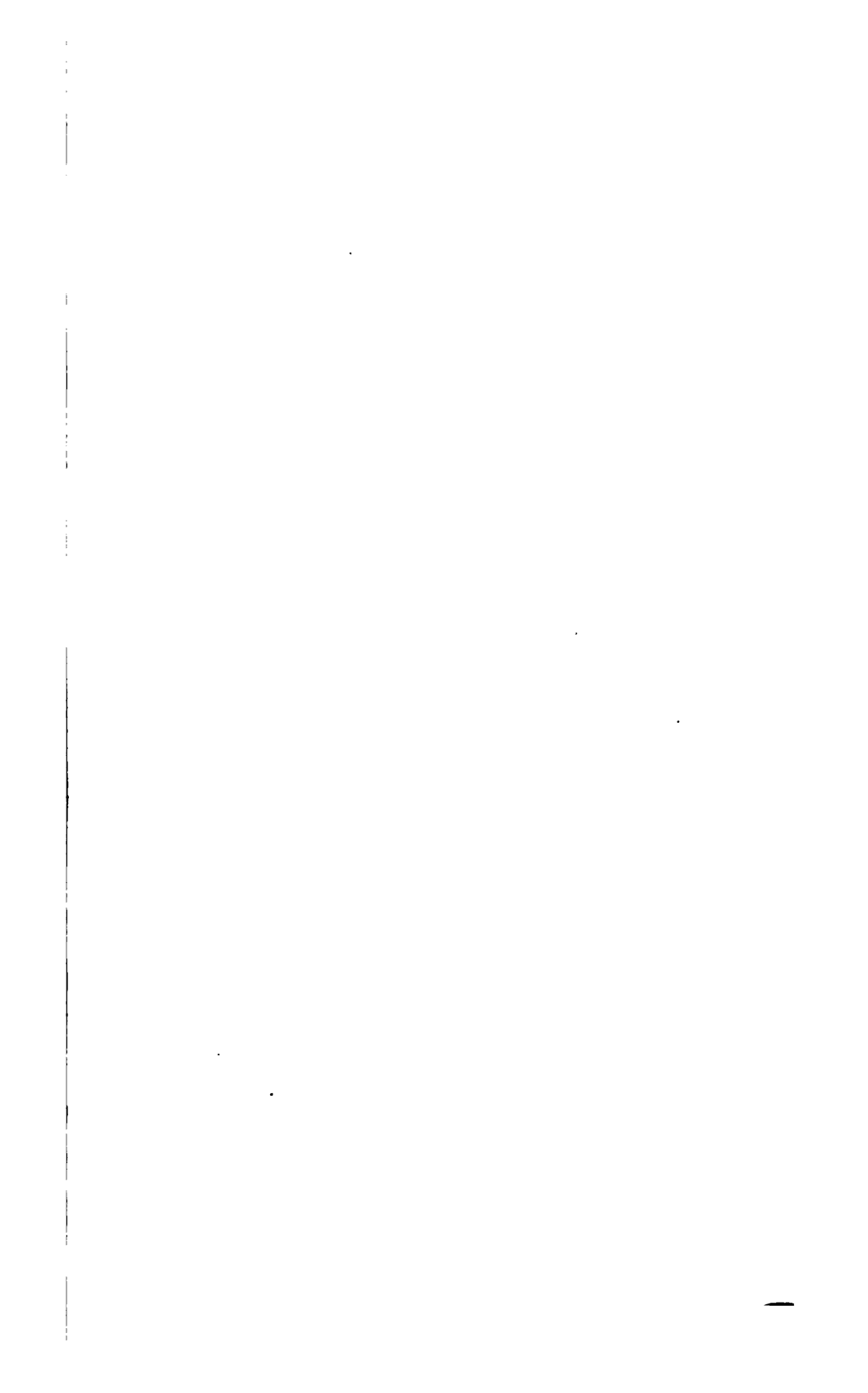
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>











*SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.*



Pali Text Society.

CV. 423

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART V MAHĀ-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER.  
(OF PARIS)

THE  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1898.

PK 4541  
P4  
v. 452

TO VIKU  
ALMORUAD

## INTRODUCTION.

### I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singha-  
lese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tr-phl*), in that of Paris, 104 (*nū-yo*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhū*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S. . . . .	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S. . . .	18	187 <sup>1</sup>
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhāna-S. . .	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S. . . .	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S. .	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S. . . . .	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipāda-S. . . . .	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S. . . .	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
X. (LIV) Ānāpāna-S. . . . .	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S. . . . .	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S. . . . .	11	131
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

<sup>1</sup> No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

## II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Paris (B<sup>1</sup>); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters, five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Eka-dhamma, Gaṅgā) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is counted *pañcama* (fifth) in my MS. (B<sup>2</sup>), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcama*, we have, according to B<sup>2</sup>, two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B<sup>2</sup> does not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Aññatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have no numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what is in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B<sup>1</sup> alone numbers the Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but the reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅgā, and the subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esanā, Ogga) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, save the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. Three even of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), the sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and the last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the texts,

but never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without some inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well as I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddānas occur twice in the Samyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other Samyuttas, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

### III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S<sup>1</sup>, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the sheet *nai*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nau* having been left blank.

S<sup>3</sup> the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B<sup>1</sup> the burmese MS. of the same.

B<sup>2</sup> burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting. The four last ones, which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (Sagātha-vaggo). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagātha-

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *la* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *la*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

## IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Samyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Summing up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo . . . . .	271 Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo . . . . .	286 "
III. Khandha-Vaggo . . . . .	733 "
IV. Saḷāyatana-Vaggo . . . . .	391 "
V. Mahā-Vaggo . . . . .	1208 "
	2889

Now, the Samyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavatthu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

*Oghatarāṇasuttādīni suttasuttasahassāni satta ca sata-suttāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo.*

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo<sup>1</sup>, I found 391 or 1850

<sup>1</sup> Samyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta-*, *etarahi-*, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Samyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

## V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Samyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

## VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.

---

## CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV) . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo) . . . . .	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo) . . . . .	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo) . . . . .	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo) . . . . .	23
(Aññatitthiya-peyyālo) . . . . .	27
(Suriyassa-peyyālo) . . . . .	29
(Ekadhammapeyyālo I) . . . . .	32
(Ekadhammapeyyālo II) . . . . .	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	45
" VII. (Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṄGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI) . . . . .	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo) . . . . .	63
" II. (Gilāna-vaggo) . . . . .	78
" III. (Udayi-vaggo) . . . . .	83
" IV. (Nivarana-vaggo) . . . . .	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo) . . . . .	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam) . . . . .	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo) . . . . .	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo) . . . . .	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	135
" XII. XIII. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam) . . . . .	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	139

	Page
<b>BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVII)</b>	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo)	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo)	158
" III. (Sīlatṭhiti-vaggo)	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo)	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo)	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla)	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo)	191
<b>BOOK IV. INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVIII)</b>	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo)	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo)	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo)	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo)	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo)	216
" VI. ( <i>No title</i> )	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo)	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-vaggo)	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo)	242
<b>BOOK V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIX)</b>	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo)	245
" III. IV. (Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-vaggo)	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo)	247
<b>BOOK VI. BALA-SAMYUTTAM (L)</b>	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo)	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgāpeyyālo)	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo)	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo)	253
<b>BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (LI)</b>	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo)	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo)	263
" III. ( <i>No title</i> )	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	290

	Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	291
„ viii. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII) . . . . .	294
Chapter i. (Rahogata-vaggo) . . . . .	294
„ ii. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII) . . . . .	307
Chapter i. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	307
„ ii. iii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	308
„ iv. v. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV) . . . . .	311
Chapter i. (Ekadhamma-vaggo) . . . . .	311
„ ii. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV) . . . . .	342
Chapter i. (Veludvāravaggo) . . . . .	342
„ ii. (Sahassaka or Rājakārāma-vaggo) . . . . .	360
„ iii. (Saraṇāni-vaggo) . . . . .	369
„ iv. (Puññābhisanda-vaggo) . . . . .	391
„ v. (Sagātha-puññābhisanda-vaggo) . . . . .	399
„ vi. (Sappañña-vaggo) . . . . .	404
„ vii. (Mahāpañña-vaggo) . . . . .	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI) . . . . .	414
Chapter i. (Samādhi-vaggo) . . . . .	414
„ ii. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo) . . . . .	420
„ iii. (Kotigāma-vaggo) . . . . .	431
„ iv. (Simsapāvana-vaggo) . . . . .	437
„ v. (Papāta-vaggo) . . . . .	446
„ vi. (Abhisamaya-vaggo) . . . . .	459
„ vii. (Cakkapeyyālo) . . . . .	465
„ viii. (Appakā-viratam) . . . . .	468
„ ix. (Āmakadhañña-peyyālam) . . . . .	470
„ x. (Bahutarā sattā) . . . . .	473
„ xi. (Gatiyo pañcakā) . . . . .	474
INDICES . . . . .	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES . . . . .	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS . . . . .	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS . . . . .	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation . . . . .	497

# SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||.

### BOOK I.

#### MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM XLV.

##### CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

###### 1. (1) *Avijjā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

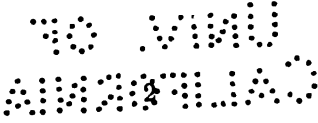
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||  
Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup> anudeva<sup>2</sup> ahirikam anottappaṃ || Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchāditt<sup>3</sup>hi pahoti || micchāditt<sup>3</sup>hissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti || micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti || micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti || micchākammantassa micchāājivo pahoti || micchāājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti || micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti || micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhi pahoti ||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>3</sup> anudeva hirottappaṃ || Vijjāgatassa

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammā°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvadeva *always*.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammā°  
Samyuttam V.



bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkāppo pa<sup>2</sup> sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti<sup>3</sup> sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti<sup>4</sup> sammākammantassa sammāajivo pahoti<sup>5</sup> sammāajivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti<sup>6</sup> sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti<sup>7</sup> sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhi pahoti<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Upaḍḍham.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Sakkaram<sup>2</sup> nāma Sakyānam nigamo<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Mā hevam Ānanda mā hevam Ānanda<sup>8</sup> Sakalam eva hidam Ānanda brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā<sup>9</sup> || Kalyāṇamittas-setam Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>10</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Kathaṇcānanda<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>13</sup> || Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>14</sup> sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>15</sup> la<sup>16</sup> sammāvācam bhāveti<sup>17</sup> sammākammantam bhāveti<sup>18</sup> sammāajivam bhāveti<sup>19</sup> sammāvāyāmam bhāveti<sup>20</sup> sammāsatiṃ bhāveti<sup>21</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>22</sup> || Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>23</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkesu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nagarakam S<sup>3</sup> nagaram.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā always. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katham ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>1</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā<sup>2</sup> || Ma-mam<sup>3</sup> hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgama jātiddhammā sattā<sup>4</sup> jātiyā parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> jarādhammā sattā jarāya pa-rimuccanti<sup>6</sup> maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti<sup>7</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>8</sup> sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti<sup>9</sup> || Iminā kho etam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ||

### 3. (3) Sāriputto.

1. Sāvattihinidānam<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Atha<sup>7</sup> kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>9</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Sakalam evidam<sup>8</sup> bhante brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>11</sup> sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || Kalyāṇamittassetam Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-vaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati ||

4. Kathanca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || Idha<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇā-mim<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mammam here only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhamma. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attha. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> idam always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katham.

nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ² ॥

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ³ ॥ Mamaṃ hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti ॥ jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti ॥ maraṇadharmā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti ॥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadharmā ⁴ sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ॥ Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ॥

#### 4. (4) Brāhmaṇo.

1. Savatthi nidānaṃ ⁴ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi ⁵ ॥

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ ⁶ brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena ⁷ Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāyantaṃ ॥ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkāra seto ratho seta-parivāro setā ⁸ rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi ⁹ setaṃ chattaṃ setaṃ uphisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā ॥ setāya ¹⁰ sudam vālavijāniyā ¹¹ vijiyati ¹² ॥ Tam enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ āha ॥ Brahmaṇ ¹³ vata bho yānaṃ ¹⁴ brahmayānarūpaṃ ¹⁵ vata hoti ॥

4. Atha kho āyasmā ¹⁶ Ānando Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā ¹⁷ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ S¹-³ bhāvēssati . . . ² karissati. ³ B¹-² add ti.

⁴ S¹ oḍhamma. ⁵ missing in S¹-³.

⁶ S¹ B¹ pāvisi S³ pāvisi. ⁷ S³ oṣoṇi.

⁸ S¹ vaḷabhi° S³ valabhi° B¹-² ʻratena. ⁹ S¹-³ seta.

¹⁰ S¹ omits latṭhi. ¹¹ S³ setā. ¹² S¹-³ ratavijāni (S¹ -i).

¹³ S³ vijiyati B¹-² bijeyyati. ¹⁴ S¹-³ brahmā.

¹⁵ S³ yānaṃ always. ¹⁶ S¹-³ yānaṃ rūpaṃ always.

¹⁷ missing in S¹-³. ¹⁸ S¹-³ pavisitvā.

tenupasaṅkamiᱽ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidiᱽ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaᱽᱽ Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimᱽᱽ addasaṃ khohamᱽᱽ bhante Jānusionᱽᱽ brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhirathena Sāvattiyā niyyāyantaṃᱽ setā sudam assā yuttā hontiᱽᱽ setālaṅkarā seto ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi setaṃ chattaṃ setam uphisam setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā setāya sudamᱽᱽ vālavajaniyā vījiyyatiᱽᱽ tam enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ āhaᱽᱽ Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ vata hotiᱽᱽ sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye brahmayānam paṇṇāpetuṃ tiᱽᱽ

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avocaᱽᱽᱽ Imasseva kho etam Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmaṃ vijayo iti piᱽᱽᱽ

5. Sammāditṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinaya-pariyosānāᱽᱽᱽ hotiᱽᱽ dosavinayapariyosānāᱽᱽᱽ hotiᱽᱽ mohavinaya-pariyosānāᱽᱽᱽ hotiᱽᱽᱽ Sammāsaṅkappo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ dosavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽᱽ Sammāvācā Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiᱽᱽ dosaᱽᱽ paᱽᱽ mohavinayapariyosānā hotiᱽᱽᱽ Sammākammanto Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ dosaᱽᱽ paᱽᱽ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽᱽ Sammāājivo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ dosaᱽᱽ paᱽᱽ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽᱽ Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ dosaᱽᱽ paᱽᱽ mohavinaya-pariyosāno hotiᱽᱽᱽ Sammāsati Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiᱽᱽ dosaᱽᱽ paᱽᱽ mohavinayapariyosānāᱽᱽᱽ hotiᱽᱽᱽ Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvisi B<sup>2</sup> pavisim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasa khvāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jānusionṃ (S<sup>3</sup> °nim) *always*. <sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> *so* S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> bijeyyāti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yānaṃvatarūpo *instead of* °rūpaṃ vata; hoti *being omitted*. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāno (S<sup>3</sup> -no).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti|| dosa|| pa|| mohavinayapariyosāno hoti||

Iminā kho etam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena vedittabbam|| yathā imassevetam<sup>2</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhvācānam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmaṇiyyaṇo iti pīti||

Idam<sup>3</sup> avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca|| dhammā yuttā sadā dhuram|| hiri isā mano yottam<sup>5</sup>|| sati ārakkasārathi|| 1||

Ratho silaparikkhāro|| jhānakkho cakkaviriyo|| upekkhā dhurasamādhī|| anicchā parivāraṇam|| 2||

Abyāpādo avihimsā<sup>6</sup>|| viveko yassa āvudham|| titikkhā dhammasannāho<sup>7</sup>|| yogakkhemāya vattati|| 3||

Etad attaniyam<sup>8</sup> bhūtam|| brahmayānam anuttaram|| niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā|| aññadatthu<sup>9</sup> jayam<sup>10</sup> jayanti<sup>11</sup>|| 4||

### 5. (5) *Kimattha.*

1. Sāvatthinidānam||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu<sup>12</sup>|| la|| ekam antam nisīdimsu||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyam vussati ti|| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaraṃa|| Dukkhasa kho āvuso pariññattam<sup>14</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti|| kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaraṃānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma|| dhammassa

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imassa°    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> etad.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds na, B<sup>2</sup> ca.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yottā S<sup>1</sup> ghottā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihiṃsā S<sup>3</sup> adds ca.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vamma° B<sup>2</sup> camma°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha° B<sup>2</sup> attanisam.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °atthum.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaya S<sup>3</sup> jayā.    <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jahanti.    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °saṅkami.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo gotamo.    <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pariññattam.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchatitī<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaraṃāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaṃ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarothaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> tñānam āgacchatīṃṃ Dukkassa hi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññattam<sup>4</sup> mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussatiṃṃ Sace vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyupṃṃ Atthi pañāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthaṃ Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃṃ laṃ sammāsamādhīṃṃ ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃṃ

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthātiṃṃ

#### 6. (6) *Aññataro bhikkhu 1.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamiṃṃ paṃṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Brahmacariyaṃ brahmacariyaṇi bhante vuccatiṃṃ katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃṃ

4. Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃ Sammādiṭṭhiṃṃ pa-peṃṃ sammāsa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigacchatitī.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārayho (or gārayhe by correction). <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānaṃ here and further on.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

mādhiṃ ṃ Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ ṃ idam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃ ṃ

### 7. (7) *Aññatara bhikkhu 2.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ ṃ ṃ

2. Atha kho aññatara bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvāṃ laṃ ṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ṃ Rāgavināyo dosavināyo mohavināyo ti bhante vuccatiṃ kissa nu kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante adhivacanaṃ rāgavināyo dosavināyo mohavināyo ti<sup>2</sup> ṃ ṃ

Nibbānadhātuyā<sup>3</sup> kho etaṃ bhikkhu adhivacanaṃ rāgavināyo dosavināyo mohavināyotiṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ tena vuccati tiṃ ṃ

4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ṃ Amatam<sup>4</sup> amataṃ ti bhante vuccatiṃ ṃ Katamaṃ nu kho bhante amataṃ katamo amatagāmiṃ maggo tiṃ ṃ

Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ ṃ idam vuccati amataṃ ṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> amatagāmiṃ maggoṃ seyyathidaṃ ṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ tiṃ ṃ

### 8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ ṃ ṃ

2. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ desissāmi vibhajissāmiṃ taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsisāmi tiṃ ṃ

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassomaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ṃ

3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃ ṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ṃ

4. Katamā<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhiṃ ṃ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe nāṇaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ nāṇaṃ duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ko instead of nu kho etaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyā instead of nibbi<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo.

khanirodhe nāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiya<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāditṭhi<sup>1</sup> ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>1</sup> ॥ Yo kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>1</sup> ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>1</sup> ॥ Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇi<sup>4</sup> piṣuṇāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya<sup>5</sup> vācāya<sup>5</sup> veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>1</sup> ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>1</sup> ॥ Yā<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave pāpātipatā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi abrahmacariyā veramaṇi<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>1</sup> ॥

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo<sup>1</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena<sup>7</sup> jīvitam<sup>8</sup> kappeti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati sammāājīvo<sup>1</sup> ॥

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo<sup>1</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>9</sup> ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosa<sup>1</sup>ya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ॥ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo<sup>1</sup> ॥

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsaṭi<sup>1</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye<sup>10</sup> kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>1</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>1</sup> citte cittaṇupassī viharati ātāpi sam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avihisā° (corrected from avimhisā°) S<sup>1</sup> ahisā (corrected from ahivisā). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °ni always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>3</sup> yo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivikaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

khavē sukassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya magga-bhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati || taṃ kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya<sup>2</sup> maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāminā<sup>3</sup> pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāminā || Evam ceso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam<sup>4</sup> bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

#### 10. (10) *Nandiya.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadhim sammodi || sammodāṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho<sup>5</sup> bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Atthime kho Nandiya<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā || katame attha<sup>1</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || Ime kho Nandiya attha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūkassa S<sup>3</sup> sūkkassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti sammā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho Nandiya attha instead of atthi<sup>o</sup>.

Gotama<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>1</sup> ||

Avijjāvaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> ca Upaḍḍhañca<sup>5</sup> Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇo<sup>1</sup>  
Kimatthiyo dve<sup>6</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> Vibhaṅgo<sup>7</sup> Sūka<sup>8</sup> Nandiyoti<sup>9</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Vihāra* 1.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsam paṭisalliyitum<sup>10</sup>  
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-  
nihārakenāti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup>  
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena  
piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭi-  
sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> || Yena svāham bhik-  
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi<sup>1</sup> tassa pa-  
desena vihāsim<sup>1</sup> ||

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> micchāsamādhipac-  
cayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
Chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vitakkapaccayā pi vedayi-  
taṃ<sup>1</sup> saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti<sup>12</sup> vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>14</sup> saññā ca avūpasantā hoti<sup>1</sup> tappaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>1</sup> vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Paṭhamo vaggo B<sup>2</sup> Vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Avijjañ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve B<sup>1</sup> kimattaññatara B<sup>2</sup> kimattamaññatara.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhange. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sundikena. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Nandiyāti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallī<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °salla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccassosum begun not finished in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpaccayā the phrase is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkāca avūpasantā (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) honti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>1</sup> tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> ||  
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>1</sup> vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti<sup>1</sup>  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>1</sup> ||<sup>2</sup> Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>1</sup>  
vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>2</sup> || saññā ca vūpasantā hoti<sup>3</sup> ||  
tappaccayā vedayitam<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiya<sup>4</sup> atthi āyāma<sup>4</sup> || tasmim pi thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti<sup>1</sup> ||

## 12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-  
salliyitum<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-  
sallāpā vutthito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> || Yena svāham bhik-  
khava vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa pa-  
desena<sup>6</sup> vihāsim<sup>7</sup> ||

4. So evam pajānāmi<sup>8</sup> micchādiṭṭhipaccayā vedayitam<sup>1</sup>  
micchādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhipac-  
cayā<sup>9</sup> vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā<sup>9</sup> vedayitam<sup>1</sup>  
la<sup>10</sup> || micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> micchāsamādhi-  
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhipaccayā pi  
vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup>  
chandapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> Chandavūpasamapaccayā pi  
vedayitam<sup>1</sup> vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> vitakkavūpasama-  
paccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> saññāpaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> saññā-  
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>1</sup> saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup>  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup>  
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>1</sup>]<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkā<sup>o</sup> 'santā honti here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>5</sup> The sequel as in the preceding sutta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padeseṇeva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭijānāmi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

<sup>11</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-  
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitam<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiya<sup>2</sup> atthi<sup>3</sup> āyāma<sup>3</sup> tasmiṃ thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti ||

### 13. (3) Sekho.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami<sup>5</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca<sup>6</sup> || Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati<sup>7</sup> || Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ||

4. Idha [bhikkhave<sup>6</sup>] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā  
sammānāgato hoti<sup>8</sup> la<sup>8</sup> sekkena sammāsamādhinā saman-  
nāgato hoti<sup>8</sup> || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ||

### 14. (4) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>7</sup> ||

2. Atthime<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā  
anuppannā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā  
arahato sammāsamādhassa ||

3. Katame attha<sup>10</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> pa-pe<sup>10</sup>  
sammāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā bhā-  
vitā bahulikāṭā anuppannā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāga-  
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsamādhassa ti ||

### 15. (5) Uppāde 2.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atthime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā anup-  
pannā uppajjanti<sup>10</sup> nāññatra sugatavinayā<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Katame attha<sup>10</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>10</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> la<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthime.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na (added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup> 2).

<sup>10</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

sammāsamādhiṃ ṃ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> ṃ nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ṃ

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ ṃ Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ṃ pe ṃ

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodatā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa<sup>3</sup> ṃ

4. Katame aṭṭha ṃ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ṃ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa ti ṃ

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ ṃ Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ṃ pe ṃ

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ṃ

4. Katame aṭṭha ṃ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ṃ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ṃ

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ṃ

3. Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca ṃ Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppanti.      <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sammāmbuddhassa.

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>2</sup> paripucchā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi<sup>3</sup> tvam āvuso Bhadda<sup>3</sup> pucchasi<sup>3</sup> || Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>3</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo<sup>4</sup> abrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> seyyathidaṃ || Micchādītthi<sup>6</sup> pa<sup>7</sup> micchāsamādhī ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 19. (9) Kukkuṭārama 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>3</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Sādhū sādhū kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso Bhadda bhaddako<sup>8</sup> kho<sup>9</sup> ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>3</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> seyyathidaṃ || Sammādītthi<sup>12</sup> pa-pe<sup>13</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>14</sup> || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ imam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>15</sup> ||

#### 20. (10) Kukkuṭārama 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> katamaṃ brahmacari<sup>3</sup> katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ummango B<sup>2</sup> umaṅgo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ṇi. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maggo without micchā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ābrahma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> this in B<sup>2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> nothing; S<sup>1-3</sup> Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ kukkuṭārāmeekamantaṃ<sup>o</sup> avoca. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> so B<sup>2</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup> Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ.

Sādhu sādhu<sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhadda<sup>2</sup> bhaddako kho te<sup>3</sup> āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi<sup>5</sup> || Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>6</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> katamo brahmacārī<sup>8</sup> katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>12</sup> Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup> sammāsama<sup>15</sup> dhi<sup>16</sup> || Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmacārī<sup>17</sup> || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhaya<sup>18</sup> dosakkhaya<sup>19</sup> mohakkhaya<sup>20</sup> idam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>21</sup> ||

Imesam tippaṃ suttantantānam ekanidānam<sup>22</sup> ||

Vihāravaggo dutiyo<sup>23</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>24</sup> ||

Dve Vihārā ca<sup>25</sup> Sekho<sup>26</sup> ca<sup>27</sup> Uppāda<sup>28</sup> apare duve<sup>29</sup> ||  
Parisuddhena<sup>30</sup> dve<sup>31</sup> vuttā<sup>32</sup> Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti<sup>33</sup> ||

### CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) *Micchattam.*

1. 2. Sāvattihinidānam<sup>34</sup> ||

3. Micchataṇ ca<sup>35</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>36</sup> sammattaṇ ca<sup>37</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>38</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āma instead of sādhu<sup>0</sup> <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo vaggo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihare S<sup>3</sup> -ro S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sekha B<sup>1</sup> semkho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppāde. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisuddhā B<sup>2</sup> °suddena.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> (erased in S<sup>3</sup>) <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭārāme (S<sup>1</sup> -maya) tatiyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatthi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissasi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ca; S<sup>1</sup> adds sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattam<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>4</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave micchattam<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattam<sup>6</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>9</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sammattan ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## 22. (2) Akusalam dhammam.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca<sup>3</sup> dhamme<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katame ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave akusalā dhammā<sup>7</sup> seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> pa<sup>9</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Katame<sup>12</sup> °kusalā dhammā<sup>13</sup> °Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>14</sup> pa<sup>15</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>16</sup> || Ime<sup>17</sup> °kusalā dhammā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

## 23. (3) Paṭipadā 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> pa[pe]<sup>9</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>12</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> pa[pe]<sup>14</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>15</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ti<sup>16</sup> ||

## 24. (4) Paṭipadā 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Gihino<sup>3</sup> vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa<sup>4</sup> vā micchāpaṭipadam na vaṇṇemi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadāca.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gih° always B<sup>1</sup> gih° and gih°

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pabbajji° always B<sup>1</sup> almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu<sup>1</sup> nārādhako<sup>2</sup> hoti nāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ kusalaṃ || Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || Seyyathidaṃ || micchādīṭṭhi || pa || micchāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi ||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ||

6. Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi ||

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā<sup>4</sup> sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ || Katamā ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā || seyyathidaṃ || sammādīṭṭhi || pa[-pe] sammāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi ||

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti ||

## 25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi || Tatravoca<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṇ ca || taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hoti || micchāsankappo micchāvāco<sup>7</sup> micchākammanto micchāājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko<sup>8</sup> hoti || sammāsankappo sammāvāco<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭi padattādhi°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ārādhako *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> These words from gihi are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vācā.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammādīṭṭhi.

**26. (6) *Asappurisa* 2.**

- 27. (7) *Kumbha*.**

- <sup>1</sup> *These numbers in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*    <sup>2</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vo bhikkhave.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ñāṇam *corrected from* ñānām *in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oñāṇa S<sup>3</sup> oñāñā. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ppavattayo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavattayo S<sup>1</sup> *having a blank instead of du.*

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhārappavattayam with a blank instead of su in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavatti *omitting* yam hoti *with a blank instead of* du *in* S<sup>1</sup>.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhī || Ayam<sup>2</sup> cittassa ādhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo<sup>4</sup> hoti || sādharo duppvattiyo<sup>5</sup> hoti || evam eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāram suppvattiyam<sup>6</sup> hoti || sādharāram duppvattiyam<sup>7</sup> hoti ti ||

## 28. (8) Samādhī.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Ariyam<sup>10</sup> vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisam saparikkhāram || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī<sup>11</sup> sa upaniso saparikkhāro || seyyathidaṃ || Sammāditthi sammāsāṅkappo ° vācā °kammanto °ājivo °āyāmo °sati<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Yā<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekagatā saparikkhārā<sup>14</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī saupaniso iti pi<sup>15</sup> || saparikkhāro iti pi ti ||

## 29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>16</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>17</sup> ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ||

4. Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi || la [pe] || sammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro -pe- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo B<sup>2</sup> suppvattiyam.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B. <sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pa || sammāsamādhī instead of sammākaṅkappo°.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, preceded by sammāsati in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saparikhātā B<sup>1</sup> saparikhārātā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit itipi. <sup>16</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

samādhi<sup>1</sup> || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam parīññāya  
ayam<sup>2</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>7</sup> Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca<sup>8</sup> || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi<sup>9</sup> || Pañca  
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>10</sup> katame nu kho<sup>11</sup> pañca kāma-  
guṇā Bhagavatā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiya<sup>13</sup> pañcime kho Uttiya<sup>14</sup> kāmaguṇā  
vuttā mayā<sup>15</sup> || Katame pañca<sup>16</sup> cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>17</sup> sotaviñ-  
ñeyyā saddā<sup>18</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>19</sup> jivhaviññeyyā rasā<sup>20</sup>  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>21</sup> || Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāma-  
guṇā vuttā mayā<sup>22</sup> ||

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahā-  
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo<sup>23</sup> || Katamo ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>24</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>25</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>26</sup> la<sup>27</sup> sam-  
māsamādhi<sup>28</sup> || Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-  
nam pahānāya ayam<sup>29</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>30</sup> ||

Micchattavaggo tatiyo<sup>31</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>32</sup> ||

Micchattam Akusalaṃ<sup>33</sup> duve Paṭipadā pi<sup>34</sup> ca<sup>35</sup> dve  
Sappurisena<sup>36</sup> Kumbho<sup>37</sup> Samādhi Vedan-Uttiyenāti<sup>38</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>, added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko-ka always.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase katame nu<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyo vaggo omitting micchattavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dhammaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patipadāsu S<sup>1-3</sup> dve patipadesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asappuriso instead of dve sap<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kumbhā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā uttikenāti (S<sup>3</sup> -kena cā ti).

CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Patipattī*.

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānam<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipattiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiṇca || tam suṇātha ||

Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi || la [pe] micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti ||

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvattthi<sup>3</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ ca || tam suṇātha ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti || la [pe] micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || la sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti<sup>4</sup> ||

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvattthi<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>7</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>8</sup> || Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho<sup>10</sup> tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>11</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvattthi. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kesañca.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmi always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts ayam. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits sammā; S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>4</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho<sup>5</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmi<sup>6</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho<sup>7</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmi<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Pārangama.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Aṭṭhime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti<sup>4</sup> || Katame aṭṭha<sup>5</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>8</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃgamanāya samvattanti<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> idam vatvā<sup>2</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā<sup>3</sup> ||

Appakā te manussesu<sup>4</sup> ye janā pāragāmino<sup>5</sup> athāyam itarā<sup>6</sup> pajā<sup>7</sup> tiram evānudhāvati<sup>8</sup> || (1)

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte<sup>9</sup> dhamme dhammānuvattino<sup>10</sup> te janā pāraṃ essanti<sup>11</sup> maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ<sup>12</sup> || (2)

Kaṇhaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammam vippahāya<sup>14</sup> kaṇham bhāvētha paṇḍito<sup>15</sup> ||

Okā anokam āgamma<sup>16</sup> viveke yattha dūramam<sup>17</sup> || (3)

Tatrābhiraṭṭi<sup>18</sup> iccheyya<sup>19</sup> hitvā kāme akiṇcano<sup>20</sup> pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ<sup>21</sup> cittaklesehi<sup>22</sup> paṇḍito<sup>23</sup> || (4)

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu<sup>24</sup> sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ<sup>25</sup> ādānapaṭinissagge<sup>26</sup> anupādāya ye ratā<sup>27</sup> ||

Khiṇāsavā jutimanto<sup>28</sup> te loke parinibbutā ti<sup>29</sup> || (5)

<sup>1</sup> This number 4 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atthime. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparaṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add na.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sattā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ittarā B<sup>1</sup> ittharā <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kaṇha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vippāghāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kelesehi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> juti<sup>o</sup>

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaṃ phalāni ca || tam supātha ||
4. Katamañca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi || la || sammāsamādhi || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ phalāni || Sotāpatti-phalaṃ sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ anāgāmi-phalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ phalāni ti ||

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṃ ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaṃ tatthaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> || tam supātha ||
4. Katamañ ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi || la || sammāsamādhi || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ tattho || yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ tattho ti ||

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmañña-phalāni ca || tam supātha ||
4. Katamañca kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi || la || sammāsamādhi || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmañña-phalāni || Sotā-

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have sāmaññaṃ tattha-o-aṃ always, B<sup>2</sup> more clearly than B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho (B<sup>2</sup> vo).    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evāriyo.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vo, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti ||

### 38. (8) *Brahmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāsamādhī || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho || Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti ||

### 39. (9) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || brahmacariyaphalāni ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

5. Katamāni<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni || Sotāpattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam<sup>7</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni ti ||

### 40. (10) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmacariyatthaṃ ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oattaṃ ca here only. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho|| Yo kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti||

Paṭipattivaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho<sup>3</sup>||  
Sabbam eva Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>4</sup>||

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Paṭipatti<sup>5</sup> Patipanno ca<sup>6</sup>|| Viraddhañ ca<sup>7</sup> Pāraṅgamā<sup>8</sup>||  
Sāmaññaena dve vuttā|| Brahmañña<sup>9</sup> aparo duve<sup>10</sup>||  
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā|| Vaggo tena pavuccati ti||

### ANÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

#### 41. (1) Virūga.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>11</sup>||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū<sup>o</sup> °etad avocum<sup>12</sup>||

3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evam vyākareyyātha|| Rāgavirāgatthaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti||

4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā ti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>o</sup> parib<sup>o</sup> evam vyākareyyātha|| Atthi kho avuso maggo atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā<sup>14</sup> ca paṭipadā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ca; S<sup>1</sup> nothing.    <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> adds evā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipatto S<sup>3</sup> patipanno ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭipanne omitting ca.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanassa ca.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmaññaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>5</sup> dve.    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvattthi.    <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °rāgattam.    <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> katamo.

rāgavirāgāya<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyya-  
thīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || la (pe) || sammāsamaḍhi || Ayam  
bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti || evam  
puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña° parib° evam vyāka-  
reyyāthā ti ||

#### 42. (2) *Samyojanam.*

2. Sace vo bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbajakā evam  
puccheyyup || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brah-  
macariyam vussati ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam  
añña° parib° evam vyākareyyatha || Samyojanapahānattham  
kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso Bhagavati brahmecariyam vussati ti || la<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 43. (3) *Anusayam.*

2. °anusayasamugghātanattham kho<sup>3</sup> avuso Bhagavati  
brahmecariyam vussati ti || la ||

#### 44. (4) *Addhānam.*

2. °addhānapariññattham<sup>5</sup> kho avuso Bhagavati bhrah-  
macariyam vussati ti || la ||

#### 45. (5) *Asavakhaya.*

2. °āsavānaṃ khayattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brah-  
macariyam vussati ti ||

#### 46. (6) *Vijjāvimutti.*

2. °vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyaṭṭham<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso Bha-  
gavati brahmecariyam vussati ti || la ||

#### 47. (7) *Nānam.*

2. °nānadassanattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmeca-  
riyam vussati ti || la<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °virāgā ca S<sup>1-3</sup> °virāgāyā ti and S<sup>1</sup> adds paṭipadā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>4</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> as the preceding virāga (numbers 3. 4.)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pariññatṭham B<sup>1</sup> °pariññattam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °phalam°

<sup>7</sup> 43—47 are more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> and, in B<sup>2</sup>, begin sāvatthi.

48. (8) *Anupādāya*.

2. Sa<sup>2</sup> ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ<sup>1</sup> || Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>1</sup> || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> evam vyākareyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Sace<sup>2</sup> pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ<sup>1</sup> || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti<sup>3</sup> || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>o</sup> parib<sup>o</sup> evam vyākareyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Atthi<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>1</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup> || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbāyā ti<sup>1</sup> || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Aññatitthiya-peyyālo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Virāga-Samyojanaṃ Anusaya<sup>7</sup> ||

Addhānaṃ Āsavakhayā<sup>8</sup> ||

Vijjāvimutti<sup>9</sup> Nāpañca<sup>1</sup> ||

Anupādāya atṭhami<sup>1</sup> ||

*SURIYASSA PEYYĀLO.*

Sabbam<sup>10</sup> Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

**I. VIVEKA-NISSITAM.**

49. (1) *Kalyāṇamittatā*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggaṃ<sup>11</sup> || evam eva kho bhik-

<sup>1</sup> preceded by Sāvattthi in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādāya<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupādāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yāpeyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> li) B<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyavaggo pañcamo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sayam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsavā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijja<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam always.



55. (7) *Yoniso*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam arupuggam<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa uppādaya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>3</sup> ariyam atthaṅgikam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>4</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>8</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti<sup>10</sup> ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

56. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yad idam kalyāṇamittatā<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> bahulīkarissati<sup>6</sup> || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> ||

57. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yad idam sīlasampadā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> °kaṅkhā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add eva.

<sup>3</sup> as 49.

<sup>4</sup> as 50.



3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>1</sup> || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminī la (pe) sammasamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminī || Evam<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

64. (2) *Sūlam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro<sup>3</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa uppādāya || Katamo ca ekadhammo yad idam silasampadā la ||

65. (3) *Chanda* 1.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā la ||

66. (4) *Atta* 1.

2. °yad idam attasampadā la ||

67. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā la ||

68. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā la ||

69. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. °yad<sup>4</sup> idam yonisomanasikārasampadā ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhun opātikaṅkham<sup>5</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>1</sup> || Kathañca bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B 1-2 °karissati ti    <sup>2</sup> S 1-3 add eva.    <sup>3</sup> S 1-3 bahukāro.

<sup>4</sup> The numbers 64—68 and the beginning of 69 are more or less complete in S 1-3.    <sup>5</sup> S 1-3 °kaṅkhā almost always.

bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || pe|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmin || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

## II. RĀGAVINAYA°

### 70. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro° ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa uppādāya || Katamo ekadhammo || yad idam kalyāṇamittatā ||

4. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave° °maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

### 71. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2.4 °yad idam sīlasampadā || la ||

### 72. (10) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā || la ||

### 73. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idam attasampadā || la ||

### 74. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā || la ||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahukāro.

<sup>3</sup> as in number 63.

<sup>4</sup> as in 70.

75. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup>

76. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad<sup>1</sup> idam yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampamassetam bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pe (69) ||  
°maggam bahulikaroti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti<sup>5</sup> la (pe) ||  
sammāditthim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosa° moha-  
vinayapariyosānaṃ || Evam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave yonisomana-  
sikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ari-  
yam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Ekadhammapeyyālaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Kalyāṇamittam Sīlaṅca<sup>1</sup> Chando ca Attasampadā<sup>2</sup>

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca<sup>3</sup> Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ ||

ĒKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO II.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ ||

I. VIVEKANISSITAM°

77. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi<sup>1</sup> yena anuppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati<sup>2</sup> uppanno vā a° a° maggo bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham a° a° maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>5</sup> || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The beginning of this number and the numbers 71—75 are developed, more or less, in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds nitthitam S<sup>1-3</sup> have ekadhammapeyyali (S<sup>3</sup> li).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇassetam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °karissati ti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karoti ti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>1</sup> a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti ॥

78. (2) *Sīla* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi° pe (77) ॥ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave silasampadā ॥ la ॥

79. (3) *Chanda*.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave chandasampadā ॥ la ॥

80. (4) *Atta*.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave attasampadā ॥ la ॥

81. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ॥ la ॥

82. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādasampadā ॥ la ॥

83. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā ॥

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>2</sup> ॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ pa [pe] ॥ sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ pa ॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kalyāṇasahāyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °karissati ti.

II. RĀGAVINAYA°

84. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ samanupassāmi° pe (77)° yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā°°

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° maggam bahulīkaroti°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ° la°° sammāsammādhim bhāveti rāga°² dosa°² mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti°°

85. (2) *Sīla* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi° pe° yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā° la°°

86. (3) *Chanda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā° la°°

87. (4) *Atta* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā° la°°

88. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhi sampadā° la°°

89. (6) *Appamāda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā° la°°

90. (7) *Yoniso* 2.

2. yathayidam° bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā°°

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° pe (83)° a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti°°

---

¹ S¹·³ -pe- instead of rāga° ² S¹·³ vinaya° ³ S¹ yampidam.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam|| la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti||

Ekadhammapeyyālo<sup>1</sup>||

Uddānam<sup>2</sup>||

Kalyāṇamittam Silanca|| Chando ca Attasampadā||  
Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca|| Yoniso bhavati<sup>3</sup> sattamaṃ||

### GANGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam||

### VIVEKANISSITAM.

91. (1) *Pācīna* 1.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācīnaninnā<sup>4</sup> pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo<sup>5</sup> nibbānapabbhāro|| Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim|| la-pe|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim|| Evam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti||

92. (2) *Pācīna* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadi pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā|| evam eva kho bhikkhave|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> peyyāli. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pācīna° always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.

93. (3) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī<sup>1</sup> nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

94. (4) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

95. (5) *Pācīna* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

96. (6) *Pācīna* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo<sup>4</sup> seyyathīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī Sarabhū Mahī<sup>5</sup> sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>8</sup>||

97. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇa samuddappabbhārā<sup>2</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulika-  
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>4</sup>||

98. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī°

99. (9) *Samudda* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī<sup>5</sup> nadī°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaṅgā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu -pe- <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> add mā.

<sup>4</sup> This text and the five other samudda being exactly the same as the six preceding pācīna but this mere change of word, I abridge for avoiding the tedious rehearsal.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aci°

100. (10) *Samudda* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī°

101. (11) *Samudda* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī°

102. (12) *Samudda* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>1</sup> mahānadiyo° seyyatthi-  
dam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati° Sarabhū Mahī° sabbā tā  
samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā° evam eva  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° nibbānapabbhāro° ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu° a° a° maggam bahulikaronto  
nibbānapoṇo nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro ti° ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>2</sup> ||Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā° Cha ninnā ca<sup>4</sup> samuddato°  
Ete dve cha<sup>5</sup> dvādasā<sup>6</sup> honti° peyyālī<sup>7</sup> tena vuccatī ti° ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālī pācīnaninnā pācīnamaggi°  
Vivekanissitam dvādasakī paṭhamakī<sup>8</sup> ||

## II. RĀGAVINAYA.

103—108. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.109—114. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapari-  
yosānam dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam° ||

Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnan ti° ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> add mā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds samatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyāla (S<sup>3</sup> li) vārasam-  
khepena likhitam peyyālo vitthāretabbo <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tassa°  
<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam eva instead of ete dve cha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dasā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaggio.

<sup>8</sup> this last mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> has pācānamaggi...  
pathamaṇi (or ki?), B<sup>2</sup> pathamaka.

III. AMATOGADHA.

115—120. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

121—126. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti amatogadham  
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam° ॥  
Amatogadham dvādasakī tatiyakī ॥

IV. NIBBĀNANNINO.

127—132. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

133—138. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ  
nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ ॥ evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento° °bahulika-  
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyāli° ॥

Tassuddānaṃ ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ cha ninnā ca samuddato ॥

Ete dve cha dvādasā honti° ॥ Vaggo tena pavuccati ti ॥

Nibbānaninno dvādasakī° ॥ catutthakī° chaṭṭhānavakī° ॥

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

139. (1) *Tathāgata*.

I. VIVEKA°

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ° ॥

2. Yāvata° bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā° vā catup-  
padā vā bahuppada° vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā

° B° adds samatti. ° B° hoti.

° B° °kim. — *These parts* II, III, IV of the Gaṅgāpeyya-  
yalo, — *which run on according to the pattern of* I, — *are*

asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino<sup>1</sup> vā|| Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā|| appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>3</sup>|| Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinaṃmim|| la-pe|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinaṃmim||

5. Evam eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti°||

Uparitṇaṃ sutṭānaṃ vitthāretabbanti<sup>7</sup>||

## II. (RĀGAVINAYA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ|| la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ||

---

*to be found in the burmese Mss. only, where they are complete with the usual abridgments, but altogether omitted in the Singhalese Mss which merely alluded to them by saying: Vārasampekhenalikkhitāṃ peyyālo vitthāretabbo (S. p. 40 n. 2.) — On account of this, I suppress these texts, numbering only them and not giving more than the distinctive phrases and the reading mentions as afforded by B<sup>1-2</sup>.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits nidānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dipadā.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nevasaññino vā nāsaññino (S<sup>3</sup> °saññino)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṃkhā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatī ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhikkha. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karoti.

<sup>7</sup> This notice is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and the "upari tṇi sutṭāni" altogether suppressed; they are, on the contrary, fully exhibited in B<sup>1-2</sup>; we give only the number 4 by which they differ.

III. (AMATA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

IV. (NIBBĀNA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

140. (2) *Padam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti<sup>3</sup> hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena<sup>4</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā<sup>5</sup> appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ<sup>6</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ||

141. (3) *Kūṭam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo<sup>2</sup> sabbā tā kūṭāṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā<sup>3</sup> kūṭam tāsam<sup>4</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>5</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> ||

Yathā heṭṭhimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> jaṅgalānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mahantenatthe. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karissati ti<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ ca°; these Mss. repeat the numbers 4 and 5 of tathāgata I. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tesam.

<sup>7</sup> instead of yathā° S<sup>1-3</sup> have ye keci kusaladhammā -pe-

142. (4) *Mūlam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā<sup>1</sup> kālānu-sāriyam<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> ||

143. (5) *Sāro* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā<sup>1</sup> lohitacandanam<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> ||

144. (6) *Vassikam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā<sup>1</sup> vassikam<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> ||

145. (7) *Rājā* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṭṭarājāno<sup>4</sup> sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa<sup>5</sup> anuyantā<sup>6</sup> bhavanti<sup>7</sup> tesam<sup>8</sup> rājā<sup>9</sup> cak-kavatti<sup>10</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>11</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> ||

146. (8) *Canda* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabbhā<sup>1</sup> sabbā tā candimāpabbhā<sup>2</sup> kalam<sup>3</sup> nāgghanti<sup>4</sup> soḷasim<sup>5</sup> candappabbhā<sup>10</sup> tāsam<sup>6</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>7</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> ||

147. (9) *Suriya* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavālāhake deve ādicco nabham<sup>11</sup> abbhussukkamāno<sup>12</sup> sabbam<sup>13</sup> ākāśagatam<sup>14</sup> tamagatam<sup>15</sup> abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca<sup>13</sup> virocati ca<sup>13</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sāriyam B<sup>1</sup> °sāram yam S<sup>3</sup> kālāsāriyam.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kujja°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vattino. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuyuttā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rājā tesam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candima° S<sup>1-3</sup> candiyā°

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> candipabbhā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nabhā. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhussa°

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

148. (10) *Vattham* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāsikaṃ<sup>2</sup> vattham tesam aggam akkhāyati<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā<sup>4</sup> appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati<sup>5</sup>

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati ti<sup>7</sup> Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti<sup>8</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga° nirodha° nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>11</sup>

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>12</sup>

Appamādavaggo pañcamo<sup>13</sup>

Sabbam eva sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>14</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>15</sup>

Tathāgatam<sup>16</sup> Padaṃ Kūṭam<sup>17</sup>

Mūlaṃ Sāro ca<sup>18</sup> Vassikaṃ

Rājā Candima-Suriyā<sup>19</sup> ca

Vatthena dasamam padaṃ<sup>20</sup>

Yad api Tathāgatam<sup>21</sup> tad api vitthāretabbam<sup>22</sup>

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARANĪYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>23</sup>

149. (1) *Balam*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaranīyā kammantā kariyanti<sup>24</sup> sabbe te pathaviṃ<sup>25</sup> nissāya pathaviyam pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kāsika. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṃkhā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the mention is in B<sup>2</sup> pañcamo appamādavaggo samatto. <sup>4</sup> The whole phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

tiṭṭhāya evam eva te<sup>1</sup> balakaraṇiya kammantā kariyanti<sup>2</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṁim || la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṁim || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya a° a° maggam bhāveti || a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

Paragaṅgāpeyyālivāṇṇiyato paripunnasuttan ti vitthāra-magga<sup>3</sup> ||

### 150. (2) *Bijā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci<sup>4</sup> bijagāmā<sup>5</sup> bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam āpajjanti || sabbe te pathavim<sup>6</sup> nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam ete<sup>7</sup> bijagāmā bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam āpajjanti || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya<sup>8</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam pāpuṇāti dhammesu || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam<sup>9</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udānam S<sup>1-3</sup> tassuddānam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gata.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārena (S<sup>3</sup> ṇa).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyo B<sup>2</sup> sūriyam (B<sup>1</sup> yo). <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tathāgapadam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kayiranti. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> putha° S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vi.

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kayiranti.

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is to be found in the burmese MSS. which add, according to the preceding case, the three statements referring to 1. rāga-dosa-moha; 2. amata; 3. nibbāna. — Nothing of this appears in the singhalese MSS. Therefore I bound myself to this note upon this matter.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds me. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāma. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> putha° S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva kho te S<sup>3</sup> eva kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepullatam.

nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya a° a° bhāvento a° a° bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhi mvepullam papunāti dhammesū ti ||

### 151. (3) Nāgo.

2. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya nāgā kāyaṃ vaḍḍhenti balam gāhenti || Te tattha kāyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā balam gāhetvā kusubbhe<sup>3</sup> otaranti || kusubbhe otarivā mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otarivā kunnadiyo otaranti<sup>4</sup> || kunnadiyo otarivā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahānadiyo otarivā mahāsamuddaṃ<sup>5</sup> sāgaram otaranti || te tattha mahantataṃ<sup>6</sup> vepallataṃ<sup>7</sup> āpajjanti kāyena ||

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento a° a° maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpunāti dhammesu ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpunāti dhammesu ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivēka° viraga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento<sup>10</sup> a° a° maggaṃ bahulīkaronto<sup>10</sup> mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpunāti dhammesū ti ||

### 152. (4) Rukkho.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>11</sup> pācīnaninno<sup>12</sup> pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāro || so mūle<sup>13</sup> chinno<sup>14</sup> katamena papātena<sup>15</sup> papateyyāti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusumbhe °sobbhe always. <sup>4</sup> omit kunnadiyo o°

<sup>5</sup> °samudda. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattantaṃ B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vepullattaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert eva. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāveti °karoti.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pācīnninno S<sup>3</sup> pācīna° always.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mūla always.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chinne.

<sup>15</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>2</sup> || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° [pe] la<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 153. (5) *Kumbho.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujjo<sup>1</sup> vamateva udakam no paccāvamati<sup>2</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati<sup>3</sup> || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° la<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> || evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 154. (6) *Sukiya.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam<sup>1</sup> vā yavasūkam<sup>2</sup> vā sammāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hattham vā pādam vā chijjati<sup>3</sup> lohitaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> uppādessati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>5</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hoti.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkujjo.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °suka°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhijjati B<sup>1</sup> bhissati.    <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

3. Evam eva kho so vata<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam chijjati<sup>2</sup> vijjam<sup>3</sup> uppādessati<sup>4</sup> nibbānam sacchikarissatīti<sup>5</sup> tñānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> taṃ kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam<sup>9</sup> uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-nissitam<sup>11</sup> pa [pe]<sup>12</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>13</sup> virāga<sup>14</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim<sup>15</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya magga-bhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti<sup>16</sup> ||

### 155. (7) Ākāsa.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vīdha vātā vāyanti<sup>1</sup> puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>2</sup> pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>3</sup> uttarā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>5</sup> saraajā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>6</sup> arajā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>7</sup> sītā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>8</sup> unḥāpi vātā vāyanti<sup>9</sup> parittā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>10</sup> adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato a<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup> maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>3</sup> cattāro pi sammappadhānā<sup>4</sup> cattāro pi iddhipādā<sup>5</sup> pañca pi indriyāni<sup>6</sup> pañca pi balāni<sup>7</sup> satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>8</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a<sup>9</sup> a<sup>10</sup> bhāvayato a<sup>11</sup> a<sup>12</sup> maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā<sup>13</sup> cattāro pi sammappadhānā<sup>14</sup> cattāro pi iddhipādā<sup>15</sup> pañca pi indriyāni<sup>16</sup> pañca pi balāni<sup>17</sup> satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>18</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti<sup>1</sup> pa [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim<sup>5</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a<sup>6</sup> a<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave *instead of* so vata.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhindati B<sup>1</sup> bhindissati. <sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dessatīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā . . vijjā.

<sup>6</sup> *All the phrases are complete in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *here and further on.*

**156.** (8) *Megha* 1.

**157. (9) *Megha* 2.**

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la  
[pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāsamāddhiṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° niro-

<sup>3</sup> There opens a gap in  $B^2$  on account of the loss of the sheet tau.

dhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>2</sup> antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 158. (10) Nāvā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> sāmuddikāya<sup>4</sup> nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya<sup>5</sup> chamasāni uduke pariyenāya<sup>6</sup> heman-tikena thalam<sup>7</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni<sup>8</sup> bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena<sup>9</sup> meghena abhippavutthāni<sup>10</sup> appakasireneva<sup>11</sup> paṭipassambhanti<sup>12</sup> pūtikāni bhavanti || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni<sup>13</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti<sup>14</sup> || Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni<sup>15</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || pa [pe] || Sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni<sup>16</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ti ||

### 159. (11) Āgantukā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāraṃ tattha puratthimāya pi<sup>15</sup> disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || pacchimāya<sup>16</sup> pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi<sup>15</sup> disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi<sup>15</sup> āgantvā disāya vāsaṃ kappenti || khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || brāhmaṇā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* tñānaso. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vūpasameti || la<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuddi°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vettabandhana (S<sup>3</sup> -nam) *omitting* bandhāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pariyādāya. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> thalejja. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °tape°

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvussikena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhippabaddhāni.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -kasirena. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sambhenti *always*.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samyojanā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavanti ti, ti *being erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puratthimā . . pacchimā.

pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti<sup>1</sup> vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento a° a° maggaṃ bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā<sup>2</sup> pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijanāti<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati<sup>4</sup> || ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti<sup>4</sup> || ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā<sup>1</sup> pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyaṃ<sup>1</sup> katāme pañca<sup>1</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>1</sup> la [pe] viññāṇupādānakkhandho<sup>1</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup> || Avijjā ca bhavatanhā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Katame ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā<sup>1</sup> vijjā ca vimutti ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā<sup>1</sup> samatho ca vipassanā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggaṃ bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijanāti<sup>3</sup> || la [pe]<sup>4</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti<sup>1</sup> || la [pe]<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhaniissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggaṃ bhāvento a° a° maggaṃ bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijanāti<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati<sup>4</sup> || ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññeyyā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti|| ye dhammā abhiññā bhāve-  
tabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti ti||

### 160. (12) *Nadī.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pā-  
cinapoṇā pācinapabbhārā<sup>1</sup> atha mahā janakāyo āgaccheyya  
kuddālapitakam ādāya Mayam imaṃ Gaṅgam<sup>2</sup> nadim  
pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti||  
Taṃ kim māññatha bhikkhave|| api nu so mahājanakāyo  
Gaṅgam<sup>2</sup> nadim pacchāninnam kāreyya pacchāpoṇam  
pacchāpabbhāran ti||

No hetam bhante||

Taṃ kissa hetu||

Gaṅgā bhante nadī pācinaninnā pācinapoṇā pācinapab-  
bhārā<sup>1</sup> sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam  
pacchāpabbhāram<sup>1</sup> yāvadeva pana so mahā<sup>3</sup> janakāyo kila-  
mathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhum ariyam atthaṅgikam  
maggam bhāventam ariyam a° maggam bahulīkarontam  
rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā<sup>4</sup> vā nāti vā  
sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum||<sup>5</sup> Ehambho<sup>6</sup>  
purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>7</sup> kim muḍḍo kapālam  
anusamcarasi|| ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa  
puññāni ca karohi ti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a°  
maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto sikkham  
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati<sup>9</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati||  
Taṃ kissa hetu|| Yañhitam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharat-  
taṃ vivekaninnam vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram taṃ vata  
hināyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Kathaṅca bhik-  
khave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam ba-  
hulīkaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gangāmahā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāmaccā *instead of* vā a°.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> whose the sheet taṃ begins here; S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho B<sup>1</sup> etambho.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anudu (or da?) tanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kabali (S<sup>3</sup> lipi) manumāssamcarasi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vatteyyāti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamaḍḍhim bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinaṃ<sup>5</sup>im<sup>6</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a<sup>7</sup> a<sup>8</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>9</sup> a<sup>10</sup> maggā bahulikaṇṇoti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Yad api balakaraṇiyyaṃ tad api vitthāreṭabbam<sup>12</sup> ||

Balakaraṇiyyavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>13</sup> ||

Balam<sup>3</sup> Bjaṇca Nāgoca<sup>4</sup> ||

Rukkho<sup>4</sup> Kumbhena Sūkiyā<sup>4</sup> ||

Ākāsaṇa ca dve Meghā<sup>5</sup> ||

Nāvā Āgantukā Naditī<sup>6</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VII. ESANAVAGGO SATTAMO.

### 17. Sāvatthinidānaṃ ||

#### 161. (1) *Esanā*.

##### (I. Abhiññā)

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā<sup>3</sup> || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā<sup>4</sup> || Imāsam kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbo<sup>7</sup> katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāsamaḍḍhim bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinaṃ<sup>5</sup>im<sup>6</sup> || Imāsam<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

4—5. °sammāsamaḍḍhim bhāveti rāga<sup>1</sup> dosa<sup>2</sup> mohapariyosānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

6—7. °sammāsamaḍḍhim bhāveti amatogadamaṃ amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samatto S<sup>1-3</sup> nothing.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mūla. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkhā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sūkitam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na, S<sup>3</sup> nadi. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imaṃ S<sup>3</sup> imā. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

8—9. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbāna-  
poṇam nibbānapabbhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> ॥

(II. Parīṇā)

10—17. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥  
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhik-  
khav tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam  
esaṇānam parīṇāya ॥ la<sup>2</sup> ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
bhāvetabbo ti ॥ la<sup>3</sup> ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api parīṇāya vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ॥

(III. Parikkhaya)

18—25. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥  
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhikkhave  
tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esaṇānam  
parikkhayāya ॥ la ॥ ayam<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāve-  
tabbo ti<sup>6</sup> ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api parikkhayāya vitthāre-  
tabbam<sup>7</sup> ॥

(IV. Pahāna)

26—33. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥  
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhik-  
khav tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam  
esaṇānam pahānāya [pe]<sup>8</sup> ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
bhāvetabbo ti ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api pahānāya vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 4—9 complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> are not even pointed out in S<sup>1-3</sup> — cf. the Appamāda-vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> but only for the numbers 2—3.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> — inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

<sup>4</sup> This advice is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ॥ la ॥ ayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have katamo ariyo °maggo °idha°  
°parikkhayāya° °maggo bhāvetabbo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abridge without even inserting -pe-, B<sup>1-2</sup> are complete.

162. (2) *Vidhā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave vidhāṃ katamā tissoṃ ṃ Seyyo ham asmīti vidhāṃ Sadiso ham asmīti vidhāṃ Hino ham asmīti vidhāṃ ṃ Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vidhāṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ ṃ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ ṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamaḍhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-pariñāmaṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbāṃ ṃ

163. (3) *Āsavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave āsavāṃ katame tayoṃ ṃ Kāmā-savo bhavāsavo avijjāsavoṃ ṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavāṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnannaṃ āsavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

164. (4) *Bhavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave bhavāṃ katame tayoṃ ṃ Kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoṃ ṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhavāṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnannaṃ bhavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

165. (5) *Dukkhatā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāṃ katamā tissoṃ ṃ Dukkhadukkhataṃ saṅkhāradukkhataṃ vipariñāmadukkhataṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso dukkhatāṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ dukkhatānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

166. (6) *Khilā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave khilāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo khilo doso khilo moho khiloṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo khilāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam khilāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

167. (7) *Malam* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tīpimāni bhikkhave malāniṃ Katamāni tīpiṃṃ Rāgo malam doso malam moho malamṃ imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi malāniṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam malāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

168. (8) *Nighā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃṃ

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave nighāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo nigho doso nigho moho nighoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo nighā<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam nighāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

169. (9) *Vedanā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃṃ

[2—33] Tisso ima vedanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃṃ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāṃṃṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanāṃṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissaṇṇam vedanāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

170. (10) *Taṇhā* (viveka<sup>o</sup>) (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ime . . nighā S<sup>3</sup> nī<sup>o</sup> always.  
<sup>3</sup> The suttas 3—9 are so in B<sup>1-2</sup>, but more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> which however do not give more than the first part (vivekanissitam etc.).

[2—3] Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhāḥ katamā tissoḥḥ Kāmatāṇhā bhavatāṇhā vibhavatāṇhāḥ imā kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhāḥḥḥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ taṇhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboḥḥ katamo ariyo atthaṅgiko maggoḥḥḥ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissittaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃḥḥ paḥḥ sammā-samādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃḥḥḥ

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ taṇhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaḥḥ laḥḥ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiḥḥḥ

170. (11) *Tasinā or<sup>1</sup> Taṇhā* 2—4 (Rāgavinaya°) (I—IV).

[4—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave tasināḥ paḥḥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ tasinānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaḥḥ laḥḥ rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃḥḥ laḥḥ amatogadham amataparāyaṇaṃ amata-pariyosānaṃḥḥ paḥḥ nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃḥḥḥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ tasinānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaḥḥ paḥḥ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiḥḥḥ

Esanavaggo sattamo<sup>2</sup>ḥḥḥ

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ḥḥḥ

Esanā Vidhā<sup>4</sup> Āsavaḥḥ Bhavaḥ<sup>5</sup> Dukkhatā Khilā<sup>6</sup>ḥḥ  
Malaṃ<sup>7</sup> Nigho<sup>8</sup> ca Vedanāḥḥ Dve<sup>9</sup> Taṇhā Tasināya cāti<sup>10</sup>ḥḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> This *Tasinā* (which is not to be found in the *Singhalese Mss.*) is merely the complement of *Taṇhā*, the tenth and last text of this chapter.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit *sattamo*; B<sup>2</sup> has *esanāvaggo* *niṭṭhito* driven back to the end.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *tassud°* B<sup>2</sup> omits *tassa*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> *vidhā*. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> adds *ca*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *catisso khi* (S<sup>1</sup> *bi?*) *lā* (S<sup>3</sup> *lam*).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *malañca*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *nigho*.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *taṇhāyenacāti*.

CHAPTER VIII. OGHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

171. (1) *Ogho*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame cattāro || Kā-mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho || ime kho bhikkhave cattāro oghā || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam oghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

3—33. Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabba<sup>3</sup> ||

172. (2) *Yogo*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave yogā || katame cattāro || Kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo || ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

173. (3) *Upādānam*.

2—33. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni || Katamāni cattāri || Kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam sīlabbatupādānam attavādupādānam || imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri upādānāni || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

174. (4) *Ganthā*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave ganthā<sup>4</sup> || katame cattāro || Abhiññā<sup>5</sup> kāyagantho || byāpādo kāyagantho || sīlabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho || idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only; in B<sup>2</sup> all the texts, save this, begin sāvattthi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are more complete in this and the following suttas, but giving only the first development (vivekanissitam . . .).

<sup>3</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gantā -to; B<sup>2</sup> gandhā-dho both always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññā.

ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ganthā|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ganthānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

175. (5) *Anusayā.*

2—33. Sattime bhikkhave anusayā|| katame satta|| Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo|| Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā<sup>1</sup>|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam abhiññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

176. (6) *Kāmaguṇa.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| sotaviññeyyā saddā|| la|| ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| la|| jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la|| kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

177. (7) *Nivaraṇāni.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave nivarapaṇi|| katamāni pañca|| Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanivaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ addhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ vicikicchānivarapaṇaṃ|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nivarapaṇi|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivarapaṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

178. (8) *Khandā.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| katame pañca|| seyyathidaṃ|| Rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sattānusayā instead of satta a°

dānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhando saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāpādānakkandoṃ ime kho bhikkhave pañcūpādānakkhandhāṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

179. (9) *Orambhāgiya.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmaccchando byāpādoṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

180. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya.*

2. Pañcimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

3—17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamaḍḍhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadīṃ la<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ

18. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcime.

<sup>2</sup> ti and all the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> Preceded by sāvatthiṃ in B<sup>2</sup>.

bhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya a° a° maggo bhāvetabboᑭ katamo a° a° maggoᑭ ᑭ

19—33. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiᑭᑭhim bhāvetiᑭ laᑭ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānamᑭ amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānamᑭ nibbānaninnam nibbānapoᑭᑭam nibbānapabbhāramᑭᑭ Imesaᑭ kho bhikkhave paᑭcannam uddambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya parikkhāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aᑭᑭhaᑭᑭiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiᑭᑭ ᑭ

Oghavaggo aᑭᑭhamo²ᑭ ᑭ

Tassa uddānam³ᑭ ᑭ

Ogho Yogo Upādānamᑭ  
Gantham⁴ Anusayena caᑭ  
Kāmaguᑭᑭā Nivaraᑭᑭam⁵ᑭ  
Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyātiᑭᑭ ᑭ

Magga-Samyuttam pathamam⁷ᑭᑭ

¹ *The combination of the matters in this suttā is not identical to that of Esanā 1, so that they do not agree outside although they do inside.*

² S¹-³ omit aᑭᑭhamo; B² has only vaggo.

³ B¹ S¹-³ tassud° ⁴ B¹ gantam B² gandhā.

⁵ B¹ ni°; S¹-³ nivarapā S³ adds ca.

⁶ B² oruddhabhā° S¹-³ omit ti.

⁷ *This mention is not to be found in S¹-³; B² has samattam instead of pathamam.*

## BOOK II.

### BOJJHANGA - SAMYUTTAM XLVI.

#### CHAPTER I. PABBATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Himavantam.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājanam<sup>2</sup> nissāya nāgā kāyam vaḍḍhenti balaṃ gāhenti || te tattha kāyam vaḍḍhetvā balaṃ gāhetvā kussubbhe<sup>3</sup> otaranti || kusubbhe otarivā<sup>4</sup> mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otarivā<sup>4</sup> kunnadiyo otaranti || kunnadiyo otarivā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahānadiyo otarivā mahāsamuddasāgaram otaranti || Te tattha mahantatam<sup>5</sup> vepullatam āpajjanti kāyena ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpunāti dhammesu || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpunāti dhammesu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṃsiṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rājam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kussu° always S<sup>3</sup> here only.    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> otaretvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahantam (or mahattam) always S<sup>3</sup> here and once more B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattam always.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> vepullattam always.    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>3</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesū ti<sup>5</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Kāya.

### 1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ||

#### I.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āharam paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcanivaraṇā āharaṭṭhitikā āharam paṭicca tiṭṭhanti<sup>3</sup> || anāhārā<sup>3</sup> no tiṭṭhanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ko ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>5</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam<sup>6</sup> tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>7</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kamaccandassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā<sup>6</sup> byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>7</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam<sup>8</sup> tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro<sup>9</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>11</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave arati tandi vijambhita<sup>12</sup> bhattasammado cetaso ca<sup>13</sup> linattaṃ<sup>14</sup> tattha<sup>15</sup> ayoniso-

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anāhāro.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci always, S<sup>3</sup> ca here and once more.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manasikāro<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasikāro<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhikā.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> lina<sup>9</sup>

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

manasikārabahulikāro<sup>1</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thina-  
middhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiiyob-  
bhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-  
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa  
bhiiyobbhāvāya vepullāya<sup>3</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpa-  
samo<sup>4</sup> tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>5</sup> ayam āhāro  
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiiyobbhāvāya vepullāya<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya  
uppādāya uppanāya vā vicikicchāya bhiiyobbhāvāya  
vepullāya<sup>7</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchatthaniyā<sup>8</sup> dhammā  
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>9</sup> ayam āhāro anupan-  
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppanāya vā vicikicchāya  
bhiiyobbhāvāya vepullāya<sup>10</sup> ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhā-  
ram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>11</sup> || evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ime pañca nīvaraṇā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭic-  
ca tiṭṭhanti<sup>12</sup> anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti<sup>13</sup> ||

## II.

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko  
āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>14</sup> || evam eva kho  
bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca  
tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti<sup>15</sup> ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-  
bojjaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>16</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>17</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjaṅ-  
gaṭṭhaniyā dhammā<sup>18</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro  
ayam āhāro<sup>19</sup> anuppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa uppā-  
dāya uppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>20</sup> pāri-  
pūriyā<sup>21</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °manasikāro°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °manasikāro°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2-2</sup> vicikicchā°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthayoniso°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omi<sup>t</sup> anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omi<sup>t</sup>s ayam āhāro.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi  
bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> sāvajjā navajjā<sup>3</sup> dhammā<sup>4</sup>  
hinapaṇitā<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgā dhammā<sup>7</sup>  
tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa  
vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā  
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>8</sup> ||

13. Ko ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>10</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>11</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu  
nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu<sup>12</sup> tattha yonisomanasikāra-  
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-  
gassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhā-  
vanāya<sup>13</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>14</sup> ||

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisamboj-  
jhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>15</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>16</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pītisamboj-  
jhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>17</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahuli-  
kāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pīti<sup>18</sup> uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā pīti<sup>19</sup> bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>20</sup> ||

15. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā passad-  
dhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>21</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave  
kāyapassaddhi cittapasaddhi<sup>22</sup> tattha yonisomanasikāra-  
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passadhi<sup>23</sup> °ssa  
uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhi<sup>24</sup> °ssa bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā<sup>25</sup> ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi<sup>26</sup> °ssa  
bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>27</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam  
avyagganimittam<sup>28</sup> tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam  
āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya  
uppannassa vā samādhi<sup>29</sup> °ssa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> navajjā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds ya. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> here. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkamma° parakkamma° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viriya° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avyaggha°

17. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>2</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>4</sup> ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>5</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭṭhikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā<sup>6</sup> no tiṭṭhanti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 3. (3) *Sīla*.<sup>3</sup>

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> silasampannā samādhisampannā<sup>5</sup> paññāsampannā<sup>6</sup> vimuttisampannā vimuttiññāpa-dassanasampannā<sup>7</sup> dassanam pāham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Savanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>10</sup> || Upasaṅkamanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>11</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>12</sup> || Payirūpāsanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>13</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>14</sup> || Anussatim pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>15</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>16</sup> || Anupabbajjam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>17</sup> ||

4. Tam kissa hetu<sup>18</sup> || Tathārūpānam bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> bhikkhūnam dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā<sup>20</sup> vūpakaṭṭho viharati kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca<sup>21</sup> || so tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto tam dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi<sup>22</sup> ||

5. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā<sup>23</sup> vūpakaṭṭho viharanto tam dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanāvanāya vā.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāhāro.

<sup>3</sup> There is no trace of separation between this and the preceding sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo . . bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sampanno.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāna°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāham always.      <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits citta° ca.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā.

satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye tassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno ārad-  
dho hoti<sup>3</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>4</sup> samaye bhikkhu  
bhāveti<sup>5</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye bhikkhuno bhā-  
vanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>7</sup> So tathā sato viharanto taṃ  
dhammam paññāya pavicināti<sup>8</sup> pavicarati parivimamsam  
āpajjati<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato  
viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicināti pavicarati  
parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>2</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>3</sup>  
samaye tassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>5</sup> Dhammavicaya-  
sambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>7</sup> dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā<sup>9</sup>  
pāripūrim gacchati<sup>10</sup> tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavi-  
cinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato ārad-dham<sup>11</sup> hoti  
viriyam asallinam<sup>12</sup> ||

7. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam  
paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato  
ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tas-  
mim<sup>3</sup> samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>4</sup> Viriyasamboj-  
jhaṅgam yasmim<sup>5</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>6</sup> viriyasamboj-  
jhaṅgo tasmim<sup>7</sup> samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim  
gacchati<sup>8</sup> ārad-dhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>9</sup> ||

8. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno ārad-dhaviriyassa  
uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>2</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye  
bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>4</sup> Pītisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>5</sup>  
samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>6</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>7</sup> samaye  
bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>8</sup> Pītimanassa  
kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>9</sup> ||

9. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno pītimanassa  
kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>2</sup> passaddhisam-  
bojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>4</sup> Pas-  
saddhisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>5</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>6</sup>  
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>7</sup> samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicināti.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmim.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tasmim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tasmim.

pāripūrim gacchati<sup>1</sup> || Passaddhakāyassa<sup>2</sup> sukham hoti<sup>3</sup> |  
sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>4</sup> ||

10. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddha-  
kāyassa<sup>5</sup> sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>6</sup> | samādhisamboj-  
jhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>7</sup> |  
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhāveti<sup>10</sup> |  
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā  
pāripūrim gacchati<sup>11</sup> | So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-  
kam ajjupekkhātā<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> ||

11. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> tathāsamāhitam  
cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhātā hoti<sup>15</sup> | upekkhasambojjhaṅgo  
tasmim<sup>16</sup> samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>17</sup> | upekkhasamboj-  
jhaṅgaṃ yasmim<sup>18</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>19</sup> | upekkhasam-  
bojjhaṅgo<sup>20</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim  
gacchati<sup>21</sup> ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave sattasu bojjhaṅgesu  
evam bahulikatesu satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>22</sup> patikāṅkhā<sup>23</sup> |  
Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>24</sup> ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>25</sup> aññam āradhethi<sup>26</sup> | no  
ce<sup>27</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>28</sup> aññam<sup>29</sup> āradhethi<sup>30</sup> | aha  
maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi<sup>31</sup> ||

14. No ce<sup>32</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi<sup>33</sup>  
no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi<sup>34</sup> | aha pañcannam oram-  
bhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkayā antarāparinibbāyī  
hoti<sup>35</sup> ||

15. No ce<sup>36</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āra-  
dhethi<sup>37</sup> | no ce<sup>38</sup> maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi<sup>39</sup> | no ce pañcan-  
nam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-  
parinibbāyī hoti<sup>40</sup> | aha pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyo-  
janānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti<sup>41</sup> ||

16. No ce<sup>42</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āra-  
dhethi<sup>43</sup> | no ce<sup>44</sup> maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi<sup>45</sup> | no ce<sup>46</sup> pañcan-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passaddhi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omt sukham hoti.

<sup>3</sup> all the Mss. tasmim. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add no. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pekkhitam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add no. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yasmim. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °jjhaṅgaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭihacca always, S<sup>3</sup> paṭicca here only.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

nam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī<sup>2</sup> hotiṃ ṃ

17. No ce ditṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ no ce<sup>2</sup> maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ no ce<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hotiṃ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hotiṃ ṃ

18. No ce ditṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ<sup>3</sup> no ce maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ<sup>4</sup> no ce<sup>5</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce<sup>5</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hotiṃ<sup>7</sup> no ce<sup>6</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hotiṃ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmiṃ ṃ

19. Evam bhāvitesu<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave sattasu bhojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā tiṃ ṃ

#### 4. (4) Vatta.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmeṃ ṃ

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi Āvuso bhikkhavetiṃ ṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asaṅkhārika° *always* (S<sup>3</sup> °rika *here only*; S<sup>1-3</sup> *adds ve.* <sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.* <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhāreti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhāreti *once more*, S<sup>3</sup> *omits the whole phrase.*

<sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.* <sup>6</sup> *This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvitosu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhavoti.

Āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosum<sup>1</sup> ||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3- Sattime āvuso bojjhaṅgā<sup>3</sup> katame satta<sup>4</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> dhammavicaya<sup>6</sup> viriya<sup>7</sup> pīti<sup>8</sup> passaddhi<sup>9</sup> samādhi<sup>10</sup> upekkhāsambojjhango<sup>11</sup> ime kho<sup>12</sup> āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ khvāham<sup>14</sup> āvuso sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi<sup>15</sup> || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum<sup>16</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharāmi<sup>17</sup> || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyanhasamayam viharitum<sup>18</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyanhasamayam viharāmi<sup>19</sup> ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti<sup>20</sup> Appamāṇo ti me hoti<sup>21</sup> Susamāraddho ti me hoti<sup>22</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ<sup>23</sup> Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi<sup>24</sup> || Sa ce pi<sup>25</sup> me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>26</sup> ||

6—10. || la<sup>27</sup> ||

11. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti<sup>28</sup> Appamāṇo ti me hoti<sup>29</sup> Susamāraddho ti me hoti<sup>30</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi<sup>31</sup> || Sa ce pi me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>32</sup> ||

12. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānarattānaṃ<sup>33</sup> dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako<sup>34</sup> pūro assa<sup>35</sup> so<sup>36</sup> yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pārūpitum<sup>37</sup> tam tad eva dussayugam pubbaṇhasamayam pārūpeyya<sup>38</sup> || Yaññad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ<sup>39</sup> samayaṃ pārūpitum<sup>40</sup> tan tad eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ<sup>41</sup> samayaṃ pārūpeyya<sup>42</sup> || Yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārūpitum<sup>43</sup> tan tad eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārūpeyya<sup>44</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ka. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °miti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca naṃ always. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °miti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a stroke but S<sup>1</sup> a pe erased.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pajānāti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānarattānaṃ S<sup>1</sup> nānattānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °raddhak° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit assa so.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pārū° B<sup>1</sup> pārūm° both always. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tika.

13. Evam eva khvāham<sup>1</sup> āvuso imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaḥhasamayam viharitum<sup>2</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaḥhasamayam viharāmi<sup>3</sup> || Yena yena<sup>4</sup> °majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharāmi<sup>5</sup> Yena yena<sup>6</sup> °āyaphasamayam viharāmi<sup>7</sup> ||

14. Satisambojjhaṅge iti oe me āvuso hoti Appamāno ti me<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> °cavatthi pajānāmi<sup>10</sup> ||

15—19. || la ||

20. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo °Idappaccaya me cavatthi pajānamti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 5. Bhikkhu.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>1</sup> la [pe]<sup>2</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccatīti<sup>4</sup> Kittāvata<sup>5</sup> nu kho bhante bojjhaṅgāti vuccantīti<sup>6</sup> ||

Bodhāya samvattantīti kho bhikkhu tasmā<sup>7</sup> bojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>10</sup> virāga<sup>11</sup> nirodhanissītaṃ vossaggaparīnāmiṃ<sup>12</sup> la [pe]<sup>13</sup> || upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>14</sup> virāga<sup>15</sup> nirodhanissītaṃ<sup>16</sup> vossaggaparīpamiṃ<sup>17</sup> ||

4. Tassime<sup>18</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>19</sup> bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>20</sup> avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>21</sup> Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttambhīti<sup>22</sup> || nānaṃ hoti<sup>23</sup> khipā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>24</sup> ||

5. Bodhāya samvattanti ti kho<sup>25</sup> bhikkhu<sup>26</sup> tasmā<sup>27</sup> bojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho (S<sup>1</sup> ko) ham.      <sup>2</sup> as the number 4.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iti.      <sup>4</sup> as 5.

<sup>5</sup> as 11. The number 13—20 are the rehearsal of 4—11 without any change.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kittāva.      <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits nirodha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattime.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimutta (S<sup>3</sup> -tti) mīti.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>13</sup> inserts ce.

<sup>14</sup> taccamā.

6. (6) *Kuṇḍali*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāketē viharati Añjana-vane<sup>1</sup> Migadāye<sup>1</sup> ।

2. Atha kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>1</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>1</sup> । Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> ।

3. Aham asmi bho<sup>3</sup> Gotama āraṇaṇisādi<sup>4</sup> parisāvacarō<sup>1</sup> tassa mayham bho Gotama pacchābhaddham bhuttapātara-sassa<sup>5</sup> ayam ācāro<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> āraṇaṇa<sup>7</sup> āraṇaṇa uyyānena uyyānam annucaṅkamāmi anuvicārami<sup>1</sup> so tattha passāmi eke samapabrāhmaṇe itivādapamokkhānisamsaṃ<sup>8</sup> ceva<sup>9</sup> katham kathente upārambhānisamsaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ pana Gotamo kimānisamsa viharatīti<sup>1</sup> ।

Vijjāvimuttiphalānisamsa kho Kuṇḍaliya tathāgato viharatīti<sup>1</sup> ।

4. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>1</sup> tā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti<sup>1</sup> ।

Satta kho Kuṇḍaliyasambojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>1</sup> tā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti<sup>1</sup> ।

5. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>1</sup> tā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentīti<sup>1</sup> ।

Cattāro kho Kuṇḍaliya satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>1</sup> tā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentīti<sup>1</sup> ।

6. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>1</sup> tā<sup>10</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti<sup>1</sup> ।

Ṭīpi kho Kuṇḍaliya sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti<sup>1</sup> ।

7. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>1</sup> tā ṭīpi sucaritāni paripūrentīti<sup>1</sup> ।

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añjana°      ° S<sup>1</sup> bhagava.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asmim, *omitting* bho B<sup>1</sup> ayam°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āraṇa° B<sup>1-2</sup> °nissādi.      ° S<sup>3</sup> bhukta°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvāro B<sup>1-2</sup> āhāro.      ° S<sup>1</sup> āromena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °dapā° S<sup>1</sup> °mokkhā.      ° S<sup>1-3</sup> eva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kata.

Indriyasamvaro kho Kuṇḍaliya<sup>1</sup> bhāvito bahulikato tīni sucaritāni paripūrentitī<sup>2</sup> || Katham bhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> Kuṇḍaliya<sup>3</sup> indriyasamvaro katham bahulikato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Idha kuṇḍaliya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhijjhati<sup>5</sup> nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti<sup>6</sup> tassa t̥hito ca<sup>6</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitam<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam<sup>8</sup> suvimuttam<sup>9</sup> || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti<sup>10</sup> apatit̥thitacitto<sup>9</sup> ādinamānaso<sup>10</sup> avyāpannacetaso<sup>11</sup> tassa t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>11</sup> ||

9—12. Puna ca paraṃ Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā<sup>12</sup> la [pe]<sup>13</sup> ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>14</sup> la [pe]<sup>15</sup> jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>16</sup> la [pe]<sup>17</sup> kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>18</sup> la [pe]<sup>19</sup>

13. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhijjhati<sup>20</sup> nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti<sup>21</sup> tassa t̥hito va<sup>22</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>23</sup> || Manasā<sup>23</sup> kho paneva<sup>24</sup> dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti<sup>25</sup> apatit̥thitacitto ādinamanaso<sup>25</sup> avyāpannacetaso<sup>26</sup> tassa t̥hito va<sup>27</sup> kāyo<sup>26</sup> hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>28</sup> ||

14. Yato kho Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu t̥hito ca<sup>27</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>29</sup> sotena saddam sutvā<sup>30</sup> la [pi]<sup>31</sup> ghāṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitva<sup>32</sup> la [pe]<sup>33</sup> jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>34</sup> la [pe]<sup>35</sup> kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>36</sup> la [pe]<sup>37</sup> manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam

<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍaliya. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍiliya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pūrenti S<sup>1-3</sup> pūrentitī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhijjati.

<sup>6</sup> put after kāyo in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhita S<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> susaṃvihitam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apatit̥thika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ādina<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> adina<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omanaso.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nābhijati S<sup>3</sup> nābhijjati as before. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manāsā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panetam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādina S<sup>1-3</sup> omanaso B<sup>2</sup> adinamāso.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> t̥hiteva instead of t̥hito ca.

suvimuttam<sup>1</sup> evam bhāvito kho Kuṇḍaliya indriyasamvaro evam bahulikatō tīni sucaritāni paripūreti<sup>2</sup> ||

15. Katham bhāvitāni ca Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni katham bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>3</sup> || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> || Evam bhāvitāni kho Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni evam bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>7</sup> ||

16. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>8</sup> || Idha Kuṇḍaliya<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī vīharati<sup>10</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> vedanāsu<sup>12</sup> pa (-pe)<sup>13</sup> citte<sup>14</sup> pa — pe<sup>15</sup> dhamme dhammānupassī viharati<sup>16</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>17</sup> || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>18</sup> ||

17. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>19</sup> || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti viveka<sup>20</sup> virāga<sup>21</sup> nirodanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>22</sup> || la<sup>23</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>24</sup> virāga<sup>25</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>26</sup> || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā<sup>27</sup> vijjāvimuttim<sup>28</sup> paripūrenti<sup>29</sup> ||

18. Evam vutte Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>30</sup> || Abhikkantam bho Gotama<sup>31</sup> pe<sup>32</sup> pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti<sup>33</sup> ||

### 7. Kūṭa.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭagārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo<sup>34</sup> sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭapoṇā kūṭapabbhārā<sup>35</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °purenti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍali.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evambhāvitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimuttim without vijjā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gopanasiso.

4. Kathaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhā-  
vento satta bojjhaṅge<sup>2</sup> bahulīkareṇto nibbānaṇṇo hoti  
nibbānapoṇo ° pabbhāro<sup>3</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sati-  
sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam  
vossaggaparipāṇim<sup>4</sup> la [-pe]<sup>5</sup> || upekkhasambojjhaṅgam bhā-  
veti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇim<sup>6</sup> ||  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento  
satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkareṇto nibbānaṇṇo hoti nibbāna-  
poṇo nibbānapabbhāroti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 8. (8) *Upavāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Upavāṇo āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto<sup>1</sup> Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyāhasamayam paṭi-  
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Upavāṇo tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upa-  
saṅkamitvā āyasmataḥ Upavāṇena saddhim sammodi<sup>4</sup> sam-  
modanīyaṃ sarāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>5</sup> ||  
Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ  
Upavāṇam etaḥ avoca<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Jāneyya<sup>7</sup> nu kho āvuso Upavāṇa bhikkhu Paccattaṃ  
yonisomanasikārā<sup>8</sup> evaṃ susamāradhā me<sup>9</sup> sattabojjhaṅgā  
phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Jāneyya<sup>11</sup> kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu Paccattaṃ  
yonisomanasikārā evaṃ sūsamāradhā me<sup>12</sup> satta boj-  
jhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti<sup>13</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno<sup>15</sup> va janāti<sup>16</sup> || Cittaṃ ca me  
suvimuttam<sup>17</sup> thinamiddhaṇca me susamūhatam uddhacca-  
kukkuccaṃ ca me suppaṭivinitam<sup>18</sup> āradhāṇca me viriyam  
aṭṭhikavā<sup>19</sup> manasikaromi no ca līnaṃ ti<sup>20</sup> la-pe<sup>21</sup> || Upekkhā-  
sambojjhaṅgam āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va janāti<sup>22</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Kathambhi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omīti satta°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Atimutto -a always (S<sup>3</sup> Atimutte here).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> jāneyyā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °kāro always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ime.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> jāneyyā; S<sup>1,3</sup> insert nu. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> ārabha° always.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> pajānāmi instead of va° always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sucittam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °viddhānitam S<sup>3</sup> °ghānitam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> aṭṭhim° always.

Cittaṇ ca me suvimuttam thīnamiddhaṇ ca me susamūhatam<sup>1</sup> uddhaccakukuccaṇ ca me suppaṭivīṇṭam āradhaṇ ca me viriyam aṭṭhikatvā manasikaromi no ca līnan ti<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Evaṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta jāneyya Paccattam yonisomana-sikārā evaṃ susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvi-hārāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

9. (9) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 1.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-pannā uppajjanti<sup>4</sup> nānātra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā ara-hato sammāsambuddhasa<sup>5</sup> katame satta<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>9</sup> || Ime<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti<sup>12</sup> nānātra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhasā ti<sup>13</sup> ||

10. (10) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti<sup>14</sup> nānātra Sugatavinayā<sup>15</sup> katame satta<sup>16</sup> ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>19</sup> || Ime<sup>20</sup> kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-pannā uppajjanti<sup>21</sup> nānātra Sugatavinayāti<sup>22</sup> ||

Pabbatavaggo pathamo<sup>23</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>24</sup> ||

Himavantam Kāyam Silam<sup>25</sup> ||  
 Vattam<sup>26</sup> Bhikkhu ca Kuṇḍali<sup>27</sup> ||  
 Kūṭaṇca<sup>28</sup> Upavāṇaṇca<sup>29</sup> ||  
 Uppannā<sup>30</sup> apare duveti<sup>31</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> susamāhatam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> itime. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> This number with the words katame satta of the preceding one is awkwardly rehearsed in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Pathamo vaggo only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyo silaṇca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vatta. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kuṭa. All the Mss. have ku<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uppāde.

## CHAPTER II. GILĀNAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Pāṇā*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti kālana gamanam kālana thānam kālana nisajjam kālana seyyam<sup>1</sup> sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam<sup>2</sup> patitthāya evam ete cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silam nissāya sīle patitthāya satta bojjaṅge bhāveti satta bojjaṅge bahulikaroti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu silam nissāya sīle patitthāya satta bojjaṅge bhāveti satta bojjaṅge<sup>5</sup> bahulikaroti<sup>6</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>7</sup> virāga<sup>8</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la [pe]<sup>9</sup> upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>10</sup> virāga<sup>11</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silam nissāya sīle patitthāya<sup>12</sup> satta bojjaṅge bhāveti satta bojjaṅge bahulikaroti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

12. (2) *Suriyassa upamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇaggam<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā<sup>2</sup> || Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>3</sup> satta bojjaṅge bhāvessati satta bojjaṅge bahulikarissati<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjaṅge bhāveti satta<sup>5</sup> bahulikaroti<sup>6</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>9</sup> virāga<sup>10</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathavim (S<sup>1</sup> °vi).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits satta.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits silam nissāya<sup>0</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karoti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam *always*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatīti.

bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bhojjhaṅge bahulikarotīti ॥

13. (3) *Suriyassa upamā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yoniso-manasikāro ॥ Yonisomanasikārasampannessetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati<sup>2</sup> ॥

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikarotīti ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti pe-la<sup>3</sup> upekhasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikarotīti ॥

14. (4) *Gīlānā* 1

1. Evam me sutam<sup>3</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pipphaliguhāyam<sup>4</sup> viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gīlāno ॥

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi ॥

4. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca ॥ Kacci te Kassapa khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kankhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatīti. <sup>3</sup> This phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ° li B<sup>1-2</sup> pippalī (B<sup>2</sup> °li).

Na me bhante khamaniyam na me<sup>1</sup> yāpaniyam bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Sattime Kassapa bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvītā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>3</sup> katame satta<sup>4</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya<sup>5</sup> samvattati<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> || Upekkhasambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> || Ime kho Kassapa satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvītā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Taggha Bhagava<sup>1</sup> bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> attamano āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhāhi ca āyasmā<sup>3</sup> Mahā-Kassapo tamhā ābādha<sup>4</sup> || Tathā pahino cāyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa so ābhādho aho<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 15. (5) *Gilāna* 2.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> Rajagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno<sup>3</sup> Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharati ābhād<sup>4</sup>hiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno<sup>5</sup> ||

3—5. Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> sāyanhasamayam paṭisallāno vuṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> ° Tathā pahino cāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa so ābhādho aho<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭikkhamoti.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāna.

<sup>4</sup> more complete in S<sup>2-3</sup>; but S<sup>1</sup> omits the second and the third sambojjhaṅgo; and S<sup>3</sup> adds between the lines the first and the second which had been omitted.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Bhagavā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> cāyasmā.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Moggallāno always.

<sup>9</sup> This text does not differ from the preceding one, but by the change of name.

16. (6) *Gilāna* 3.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno<sup>1</sup> ॥

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ॥

4. Ekam antam nisinnam<sup>2</sup> kho āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam Bhagavā etad avoca ॥ Paṭibhantu taṃ Cunda boj-  
jhaṅgā ti ॥

5. Sattime bhante boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammad ak-  
khātā<sup>3</sup> bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya  
samvattanti ॥ katame satta ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo kho bhante  
Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati ॥ la-pe ॥ Upekhāsamboj-  
jhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito  
bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati ॥  
Ime kho bhante satta boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammadak-  
khātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-  
nāya samvattantīti<sup>4</sup> ॥

Taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā ti ॥

6. Idam avocāyasmā<sup>5</sup> Mahā-Cundo samanūñño satthā  
āhosi<sup>6</sup> ॥ vuṭṭhāhi ca Bhagavā tamhā ābādhā ॥ Tathā  
pahīno ca Bhagavato so ābādho ahoṣīti ॥

17. (7) *Pārangāmi* or *Aparam*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
apārāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>7</sup> samvattanti ॥ katame satta ॥ Sati-  
sambojjhaṅgo ॥ la-pe ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ॥ Ime kho  
bhikkhave satta boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃ-  
gamanāya<sup>7</sup> samvattantī ti ॥

3. Idam avoca ॥<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bālhā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akkhātā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avocayasmā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahoṣīti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Appakā te manussesu<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>  
Te loke parinibbutā ti<sup>2</sup> ॥

### 18. (8) *Viraddho* or *Āraddho*.

2. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā<sup>1</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>2</sup> ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā<sup>3</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>4</sup> ॥ Katame satta<sup>5</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> ॥ la-pe<sup>7</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>8</sup> ॥

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā<sup>1</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>2</sup> ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā<sup>3</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ॥

### 19. (9) *Ariyo*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>1</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya<sup>2</sup> katame satta<sup>3</sup> ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyāti<sup>7</sup> ॥

### 20. (10) *Nibbidā*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti<sup>1</sup> katame satta<sup>2</sup> ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya<sup>6</sup> abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> See the Stanzas of Magga-S. IV 4 (p. 24). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'khayā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'gāmiti S<sup>3</sup> 'gāminti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Gilānavaggo dutiyo<sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ।

Pāṇa Suriyūpamā dve<sup>3</sup> ।

Gilānā<sup>4</sup> apare tayo ।

Pāraṃgāmi Viraddho ca<sup>5</sup> ।

Ariyo<sup>6</sup> Nibiddāya cāti ।

CHAPTER III. UDĀYIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Bodhanā*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup> ।

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca<sup>3</sup> । Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti<sup>4</sup> ।  
Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> nu kho bhante Bhojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti<sup>6</sup> ।

Bodhāya<sup>7</sup> samvattanti<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> tasmā Bhojjhaṅgāti  
vuccanti<sup>10</sup> ।

3. Idha<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>12</sup> pe-la<sup>13</sup> ।  
Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>14</sup> vivekanissitam virāga-  
nissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipamim<sup>15</sup> ।

4. Bodhāya<sup>16</sup> samvattanti<sup>17</sup> ti kho bhikkhu tasmā Bojjhaṅgā  
ti vuccanti ti<sup>18</sup> ।

22. (2) *Desanā*.

2. Satta vo<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave bojjhaṅge desissāmi tam suṇātha<sup>20</sup> ।  
Katame ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>21</sup> । Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>22</sup>  
la [pe]<sup>23</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>24</sup> । Ime kho bhikkhave satta  
bojjhaṅgā ti<sup>25</sup> ।

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo omitting gilāna°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇopavesuriye; S<sup>1</sup> has pāṇe° corrected from pāṇo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gilāno.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparamaraddhoti ca instead of pāraṃ°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavantam abhivādetvā -pe- instead of ekam°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kittāva.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sambodhāya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> insert bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitam bahulikataṃ.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattime.

23. (3) *Thānā*.

2. Kāmarāgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva<sup>1</sup> kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca<sup>2</sup> kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Byāpādaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā<sup>4</sup> anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Thīnamiddhaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā<sup>6</sup> ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ||

5. Uddhaccakukkaccatṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā<sup>7</sup> ceva uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati uppannā<sup>7</sup> ca uddhaccakukkaccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ||

6. Vicikicchāṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā<sup>8</sup> ceva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā<sup>8</sup> ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ||

7. Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā<sup>9</sup> anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati uppanno ca<sup>9</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati la-pe ||

8. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ti ||

24. (4) *Ayoniso*.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto<sup>10</sup> anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃvattanti (S<sup>3</sup> 'nti).

<sup>4</sup> each letter of bahulikārā is crossed by a vertical streak in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppannā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannā ca S<sup>3</sup> uppanno ceva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppannā . . . uppannā.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasikārā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva.    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manasikāro B<sup>1</sup> 'kareto.

3. Anuppanno ceva<sup>1</sup> byāpādo uppajjati<sup>2</sup> uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Anuppannam ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati<sup>4</sup> uppannañca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Anuppannam ceva<sup>6</sup> uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati<sup>7</sup> uppannam ca uddhaccakukkaccam bhiyyobhāvāya<sup>8</sup> vepullāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati<sup>10</sup> uppannā ca vivikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> ||

7. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nupparjati<sup>12</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati<sup>13</sup> la-pe<sup>14</sup> || Anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nupparjati<sup>15</sup> uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati<sup>16</sup> ||

8. Yoniso ca kho<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccchando nupparjati<sup>18</sup> uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahiyati<sup>19</sup> ||

9. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo nupparjati<sup>20</sup> uppanno ca byāpādo pahiyati<sup>21</sup> ||

10. Anuppannañ<sup>22</sup> ceva thīnamiddham nupparjati<sup>23</sup> uppannam ca thīnamiddham pahiyati<sup>24</sup> ||

11. Anuppannañ<sup>25</sup> ceva uddhaccakukkaccam nupparjati<sup>26</sup> uppannañca uddhaccakukkaccam pahiyati<sup>27</sup> ||

12. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā nupparjati<sup>28</sup> uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati<sup>29</sup> ||

13. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati<sup>30</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>31</sup> la-pe<sup>32</sup> || anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati<sup>33</sup> uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>34</sup> ti<sup>35</sup> ||

## 25. (5) Aparihāni.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desissāmi<sup>1</sup> tam supātha<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca *always*. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> *here only*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have -pe- instead of uppanno ca*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit ca kho*. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *anuppanno*.

<sup>6</sup> *This number is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *anuppanna*.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *nuppaj*<sup>o</sup>

3. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> katame satta<sup>3</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 26. (6) *Khaṇo*.

2. Yo bhikkhāve maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> tam maggaṃ tam paṭipadaṃ bhāvettha<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya<sup>4</sup> samvattati<sup>5</sup> yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>6</sup> katame satta<sup>7</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> katham bahulikata<sup>3</sup> taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Idha Udāyi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>6</sup> virāga<sup>7</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparinaṃ<sup>8</sup> vipulā<sup>9</sup> mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>10</sup> tassa<sup>11</sup> satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka<sup>12</sup> virāga<sup>13</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparinaṃ<sup>14</sup> vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā pahiyati<sup>15</sup> || taṇhāya<sup>16</sup> pahānā kammam pahiyati<sup>17</sup> kammassa pahānā dukkham pahiyati<sup>18</sup> ||

6—11. || la<sup>1</sup>

12. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>1</sup> virāga<sup>2</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparinaṃ<sup>3</sup> vipulam mahaggatam<sup>4</sup> appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>5</sup> tassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka<sup>6</sup> virāga<sup>7</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparinaṃ<sup>8</sup> vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> taṇhā<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idhudāyi instead of idha<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepulla B<sup>2</sup> vipullam both always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abyāpajjam always. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> taṇhā.

<sup>10</sup> This phrase (from taṇhāpahānā) is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> although it be to be found further on (N<sup>o</sup> 12).

<sup>11</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vipulam<sup>13</sup>

pahiyati<sup>1</sup> taṇhāya pahānā<sup>2</sup> kammam pahiyati<sup>3</sup> kammassa pahānā dukkham pahiyati<sup>4</sup> ||

13. Iti kho Udāyi taṇhakkhayā kammakkhayo kammakkhayā<sup>5</sup> dukkhakkhayo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

27. (7) *Nirodho*<sup>3</sup>.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya samvattati<sup>4</sup> tam maggāṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvētha<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca<sup>6</sup> paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya<sup>7</sup> samvattati<sup>8</sup> yad idam satta boj-jhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> katame satta<sup>10</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> upek-kāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta boj-jhaṅgā katham bahulikatā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti<sup>14</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>15</sup> viveka<sup>16</sup> virāga<sup>17</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>18</sup> vossaggapariṇāmanim<sup>19</sup> la-pe<sup>20</sup> upek-kāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>21</sup> virāga<sup>22</sup> nirodhanis-sitam<sup>23</sup> vossaggapariṇāmanim<sup>24</sup> ||

5. Evam<sup>25</sup> bhāvitā kho bhikkhave<sup>26</sup> satta boj-jhaṅgā evam bahulikatā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti<sup>27</sup> ti<sup>28</sup> ||

28. (8) *Nibbedho*.

2. Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi<sup>1</sup> tam supātha<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo<sup>3</sup> || Yad idam satta boj-jhaṅgā<sup>4</sup> katame satta<sup>5</sup> || Satisamboj-jhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> pa-pe<sup>7</sup> Upek-kāsambojjhaṅgo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> || Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta boj-jhaṅgā katham bahulikatā nibbedhāya samvattanti<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Idha Udāyi<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam<sup>13</sup> bhāveti viveka<sup>14</sup> virāga<sup>15</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>16</sup> vipulam<sup>17</sup> mahaggatam<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kammadukkhaya.

<sup>3</sup> There is no sign of separation in S<sup>1-3</sup> between this and the preceding sutta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodhā. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idhudāyi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattaboj-jhaṅgam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti nirodha<sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepulla B<sup>1</sup> vipullam both always.

appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>1</sup> so satibojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittena anibbiddhapubbam<sup>2</sup> appadālitapubbam lobhak-  
khandham nibbijjhati<sup>3</sup> padāleti anibbiddhapubbam<sup>2</sup> appa-  
dālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati<sup>3</sup> padāleti anib-  
biddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbij-  
jhati<sup>4</sup> padāleti la-pe Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup>  
virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitāṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam  
abyāpajjham So<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena anib-  
biddhapubbam<sup>6</sup> appadālitapubbam lobhak-khandham nib-  
bijjhati padāleti anibbiddhapubbam<sup>7</sup> appadālitapubbam  
dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti anibbiddhapubbam<sup>7</sup>  
appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti ||

6. Evam bhāvitā kho Udāyi satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulī-  
katā nibbedhāya<sup>8</sup> samvattanti ti ||

## 29. (9) Ekadhamma.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi saman-  
passāmi yo<sup>9</sup> evam bhāvito bahulīkato<sup>10</sup> samyojaniyānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ pahānāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> yathayidam bhik-  
khava satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>12</sup> katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo  
la-pe Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā  
katham bahulīkatā<sup>14</sup> samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahā-  
nāya samvattanti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisam-  
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitāṃ la [pe] Upekhāsam-  
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitāṃ vos-  
saggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta  
bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
pahānāya samvattanti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pajjam *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbadha° S<sup>3</sup> anibbidha° *both always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nivijjati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivijjhati.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbadha°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbadha° <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbānāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>3</sup> yena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitā bahulīkatā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti (S<sup>3</sup> — nti).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bojjhaṅgam. <sup>13</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* ca bhikkhave.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> || Cakkhum<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo<sup>2</sup> || Etthete<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā<sup>4</sup> ajjhosānā<sup>5</sup> Jivhāsamyojaniyo<sup>5</sup> dhammo || etthete uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā<sup>5</sup> || Manosamyojaniyo dhammo || etthete uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā<sup>5</sup> ||

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā ti ||

### 30. (10) Udāyi.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Seta-kam<sup>6</sup> nāma Sumbhānam nigamo ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva bahuka-taṅca me<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavati pemaṅca gāravo<sup>8</sup> ca hiri ca<sup>9</sup> ottappaṅca || Ahaṃ hi bhante pubbe agārikabhūto<sup>10</sup> samāno abahukato ahosi<sup>11</sup> dhammena<sup>12</sup> abahukato saṅghena<sup>13</sup> so khvāham bhante<sup>14</sup> Bhagavati pemaṅca gāravaṅca hirim<sup>15</sup> ca ottappaṅca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>16</sup> pabbajito<sup>17</sup> tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi<sup>18</sup> || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo<sup>19</sup> || Iti vedanā<sup>20</sup> la-pe<sup>21</sup> Iti saṅnā<sup>22</sup> Iti saṅkhārā<sup>23</sup> Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti ||

4. So khvāham bhante suññāgāragato<sup>24</sup> imesam pañcu-pādānakkhandhānam<sup>25</sup> ukkujāvakujjam samparivattento<sup>26</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathā bhūtam abbhaññāsim<sup>27</sup> Ayaṃ duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojaniyā dhammā *always* B<sup>1</sup> *has* dhammo *here only.* <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettha te *always.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojani<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>nim), *both here only* S<sup>1-3</sup> vinibaddhā *always.* <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhāya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sedakaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahukārācime B<sup>2</sup> bahupakārāvime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārāgaravo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hirim (iñ) ca.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anagārika<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ahosi.

<sup>12</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hiri. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anagāriyam.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> suññāgārato. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesu<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>kandhesu.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>o</sup>vattanto.

kkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkha-  
nirodho ti<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkhaniro-  
dhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ ᳚

5. Dhammo ca me bhante abhisamito<sup>2</sup> maggo ca paṭi-  
laddho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam  
tathattāya<sup>3</sup> upanessati<sup>4</sup>᳚ yathāham Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚ Satisam-  
bojjhaṅgo me bhante paṭiladdho᳚ yo me<sup>5</sup> bhāvito bahulī-  
kato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham  
Khinājati<sup>6</sup> °itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚᳚ la-pe᳚ Upekkhāsam-  
bojjhaṅgo kho<sup>7</sup> me bhante pariladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito ba-  
hulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati᳚  
yathāham Khinā jati<sup>8</sup> °itthattāyati pajānissāmi᳚᳚ Ayam  
kho me bhante maggo paṭiladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulī-  
kato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathā-  
ham Khinā jati<sup>9</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi ti᳚᳚

6. Sādhū sādhū Udāyi eso hi te Udāyi maggo paṭilad-  
dho᳚ yo te bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam  
tathattāya<sup>8</sup> upanessati᳚ yathā tvaṃ Khinā jati vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāya ti  
pajānissāmi ti<sup>9</sup>᳚᳚

Udāyivaggo tatiyo<sup>10</sup>᳚᳚

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>11</sup>

Bodhanā Desānā Thānā᳚

Ayoniso<sup>12</sup> cāparihāni<sup>13</sup>

Khayo Nirodho Nibbedho᳚

Ekadhammo Udāyina᳚ ti᳚᳚

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nirodhāti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sameto S<sup>3</sup> dhamme . . abhisamete.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatthāyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> tathattāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanissati *always*. <sup>5</sup> *missing* in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭijā° *here and further on*. <sup>7</sup> *missing* in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tattāya. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nissatīti B<sup>2</sup> °nissati.

<sup>10</sup> *driven back to the end* in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoniso.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparihāni ca B<sup>2</sup> °hāniṃ.

## CHAPTER IV. NĪVARAṆAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Kusalā* 1.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā<sup>1</sup> sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikāṅkham<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati<sup>2</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>5</sup> vossaggapariṇāmanim<sup>6</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>7</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti<sup>8</sup> ti ||

32. (2) *Kusalā* 2.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā<sup>1</sup> sabbe te yoniso manasikāramūlakā yoniso-manasikārasamosarāṇā yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Yoniso manāsikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikāṅkham<sup>3</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>1</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati<sup>2</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>3</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>5</sup> vossaggapariṇāmanim<sup>6</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>7</sup> satta<sup>8</sup> bahulīkaroti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalapalapakkhiyā S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiyā *always*.

33. (3) *Kilesa* 1.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesā<sup>1</sup> Yehi upakkilesehi<sup>2</sup> upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup> na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya<sup>5</sup> || Katame pañca<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Ayo bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>7</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ<sup>8</sup> na ceva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Loham bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>11</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Tipu<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>15</sup> la [pe]<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Sīsam bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Sajjhum<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>20</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham<sup>21</sup> jātārūpaṃ na ceva<sup>22</sup> mudu<sup>23</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca<sup>24</sup> sammā upeti kammāya<sup>25</sup> ||

8. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham<sup>26</sup> jātārūpaṃ na ceva<sup>27</sup> mudu<sup>28</sup> hoti<sup>29</sup> na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca<sup>30</sup> na ca<sup>31</sup> sammā upeti kammāya<sup>32</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesā<sup>33</sup> || yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na ceva mudu<sup>34</sup> hoti<sup>35</sup> na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>36</sup> || Katame pañca<sup>37</sup> ||

9. Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesa<sup>38</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham<sup>39</sup> cittam na ceva mudu<sup>40</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>41</sup> ||

10—13. || la<sup>42</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkilesehi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tipū. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sajjuham B<sup>1</sup> sajju.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upakkimi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ce. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mudum.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḷiṭṭha.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pabhaṅguṇa. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> much developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

14. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa<sup>1</sup> upakkilesā<sup>2</sup> yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na ceva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti<sup>3</sup> ||

34. (4) *Kilesa* 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>4</sup> katame satta<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Satibojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyā<sup>4</sup> samvattati<sup>5</sup> || la-pe<sup>6</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchiriyāya samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

35. (5) *Yoniso* 1.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccchando uppajjati<sup>7</sup> uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Anuppanno ceva<sup>8</sup> byāpādo uppajjati<sup>9</sup> uppanno ca<sup>9</sup> byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Anuppannaṃ ceva<sup>10</sup> thīnamiddham uppajjati<sup>11</sup> uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Anuppannañceva<sup>11</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati<sup>12</sup> uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> citta. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khayāya. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattanti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> insert kho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattantiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppanno ca.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppannañca.

6. Ayoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto<sup>1</sup> anuppannā<sup>2</sup> ceva<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā uppajjati<sup>4</sup> uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

### 36. (6) Yoniso 2.

2. Yoniso ca kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva<sup>5</sup> satisambojjhango uppajjati<sup>6</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhango bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>7</sup> la-[pe]<sup>8</sup> anuppanno ceva<sup>5</sup> upekhasambojjhāngo uppajjati<sup>6</sup> uppanno ca upekhasambojjhāngo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatīti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 37. (7) Vuddhi (or Aparihāni?).

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā<sup>7</sup> bahulikātā vuddhiyā<sup>8</sup> aparihānāya<sup>9</sup> samvattanti<sup>10</sup> || Katame satta<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Satisambojjhāngo<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> upekhasambojjhāngo<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā vuddhiyā<sup>8</sup> aparihānāya<sup>10</sup> samvattantīti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 38. (8) Āvaraṇa-Nīvaraṇa (or Nīvaraṇāvaraṇa).

2. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso uppakilesā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā<sup>12</sup> || katame pañca<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbalikaraṇo<sup>14</sup> || Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso<sup>11</sup> upakkilesa paññāya dubbalikaraṇo<sup>12</sup> || Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāya dubbalikaraṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> || Uddhac-

<sup>1</sup> These words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhave.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anuppanno. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits kho S<sup>1</sup> cakho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacchati. This number is rehearsed in S<sup>1-3</sup> but mutilated, the second part of the first article missing. The whole text seems to be inseparable from the preceding suttas; but the uddāna divides them.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pāripūritā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhiyā always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aparihānāya S<sup>3</sup> has 'hā<sup>o</sup> corrected from hi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'hināya. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'karaṇā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'kilesa.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'karaṇo S<sup>3</sup> 'karaṇaṃ corrected from 'ṇo.

caṅkukuccam bhikkhave āvaranāṃ nīvaranāṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ<sup>1</sup> paññāya dubbhikkarāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaranāṃ nīvaranāṃ<sup>3</sup> cetaso uppakkilesā<sup>4</sup> paññāya dubbhikkarāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbhikkarāṇaṃ ||

5. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anuppakkilesā bhavitā bahulikata vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti<sup>6</sup> || Katame satta ||

6. Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattati<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattati<sup>10</sup> ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anupakkilesā<sup>11</sup> bhavitā bahulikata vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti<sup>12</sup> ||

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye<sup>13</sup> ariyasāvako atṭhiṃ<sup>14</sup> katvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso<sup>15</sup> sammannāharitvā ohita-soto dhammaṃ supāti<sup>16</sup> imassa pañca<sup>17</sup> nīvaranā tasmim samaye na honti<sup>18</sup> satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>19</sup> ||

9. Katame pañca nīvaranā tasmim samaye na honti<sup>20</sup> || Kāmacchandanivaranāṃ tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>21</sup> || Byāpādanīvaranāṃ<sup>22</sup> pe<sup>23</sup> Thīnamiddhanivaranāṃ tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>24</sup> || Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaranāṃ tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>25</sup> || Vicikicchānīvaranāṃ tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>26</sup> || Imassa pañca nīvaranā tasmim samaye na honti<sup>27</sup> ||

10. Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>28</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>29</sup> la-pe<sup>30</sup> || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>31</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kilesa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karaṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kilesa. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vattanti ti.

<sup>7</sup> put before bhikkhave in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atṭhi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sabbam<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcassa instead of imassa pañca.

11. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhim katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam supāṭiṃ imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na hontiṃ ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti tiṃ ॥

### 39. (9) *Rukkhā.*

2. Santi bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā<sup>1</sup> mahākāyā<sup>2</sup> rukkhānam ajjhārūhā<sup>3</sup> ye hi rukkhā<sup>3</sup> ajjhārūhā<sup>4</sup> obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā<sup>5</sup> sentiṃ ॥

3. Katame ca bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhānam ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā sentiṃ ॥ Seyyathidam assattho nigrodho pilakkho<sup>6</sup> udumbaro kacchako kapitthako<sup>7</sup> ॥ Ime kho te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā<sup>9</sup> ye hi rukkhā ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā sentiṃ<sup>10</sup> ॥

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto yādisake<sup>11</sup> kāme ohāya agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajito hotiṃ so tādisakehi vā<sup>12</sup> kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarehi<sup>13</sup> obhaggavibhaggo vipatito setiṃ ॥

5. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā<sup>14</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaṇaṃ ॥ Katame pañcaṃ ॥ Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaṇo ॥ Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaṇo ॥ Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaṇam ॥ Uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaṇam ॥ Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ajjhārūhā paññāya<sup>15</sup> dubbalīkaṇā ॥ Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anu<sup>7</sup> always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> makāyā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rukkho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhorūhā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vipatti<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapitthano.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūhā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yādiyako. <sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> papiyatarehi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paññāya

bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā pañ-  
nāya dubbalikaranā<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā  
cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvita bahulikata vijjāvimutti phalasac-  
chikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> katame satta<sup>3</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo  
bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito  
bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati<sup>4</sup> la  
[pe]<sup>5</sup> || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano  
cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasac-  
chikiriyāya samvattati<sup>6</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj-  
jhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvita  
bahulikata vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya samvatta ti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) *Nīvaranaṃ.*

2. Pañcime bhikkhave nīvaranā andhakaraṇā acakkhu-  
karaṇā aññāpakaraṇa paññānirodhikā<sup>1</sup> vighātapakkkhiyā  
anibbānasamvattanikā<sup>2</sup> || Katame pañca<sup>3</sup> || Kāmacchanda-  
nīvaranaṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ aññāpakaraṇaṃ acak-  
khukaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkkhiyam anibbāna-  
samvattanikaṃ || Byāpādanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave || la [pe]<sup>4</sup> ||  
Thīnamiddhanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave || la -pe<sup>5</sup> || Uddhaccakuk-  
kucanīvaranaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave || la [pe]<sup>7</sup> || Vicikicchānīvaranaṃ  
bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāpakaraṇaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
aññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkkhiyam anibbānasamvattani-  
kaṃ<sup>9</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave pañcanīvaranā andhakaraṇā  
acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapak-  
kkhiyā anibbānasamvattanikā<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā nāṇa-  
karaṇā paññāvuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> avighātapakkkhiyā nibbānasamvatta-  
nikā<sup>2</sup> || Katame satta<sup>3</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave  
cakkhukaraṇo nāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiyo avighāta-  
pakkkhiyo nibbānasamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> || la-pe<sup>5</sup> || Upekhāsambojj-  
haṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaraṇo nāṇakaraṇo paññāvud-  
dhiyo avighātapakkkhiyo nibbānasamvattaniko<sup>6</sup> || Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhiyā-yaṃ *always* (S<sup>1</sup> nirodhisā *here*)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbānāya sam<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kukkuccam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apaññāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.* B<sup>1</sup> °buddhiyo *always*

Samyuttam V.

bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ṇapakaraṇā pañ-  
ṇavuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikātiṃ ॥

Nīvaraṇavaggo catuttho <sup>1</sup> ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> ॥

Dve Kusalā Kilesā ca <sup>3</sup> ॥

Dve Yoniso ca Vuddhi ca <sup>4</sup> ॥

Āvaraṇa Aparihāni <sup>5</sup> ॥

Nīvaraṇavarāṇa <sup>6</sup> Rukkhaṃ <sup>7</sup> ॥

Nīvaraṇāṇca te dasāti <sup>8</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER V. CAKKAVATTIVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Vidhā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ ॥

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ sabbe te satannam  
bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhik-  
khave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso  
vidhā pajahissantiṃ sabbe te sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ bha-  
vitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi sa-  
maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahantiṃ sabbe te  
sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥

3. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ <sup>9</sup> ॥ Satisam-  
bojjhaṅgassaṃ la-peṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgassaṃ ॥

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ pe-[la]ṃ pajahissantiṃ  
pe [la]ṃ pajahantiṃ sabbe te imesaññeva <sup>10</sup> sattannam bojjhaṅ-  
gānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā tiṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> *Drawn back to the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dve kusalakilesa ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yoniso ca vuddhiyā *instead of* dve<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has buddhi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvaraṇaṃ [S<sup>3</sup> anā-] varaṇaṃ *both omitting* apari-  
hāni -nīvaraṇavarāṇā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇāvaraṇā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkhagge.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nīvaraṇena cāti. — *This entangled Uddāna does  
not agree easily with the texts.* <sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesaṃ vā.

42. (2) *Cakkavatti.*

2. Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> || Katamesa<sup>2</sup> sattannam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Cakkaratanassa<sup>2</sup> pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> || hatthiratanassa<sup>2</sup> assaratanassa<sup>1</sup> || maṇiratanassa<sup>1</sup> || itthiratanassa<sup>1</sup> || gahapatiratanassa<sup>2</sup> || parināyakaratanassa<sup>1</sup> pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> || Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesa<sup>1</sup> sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> || Katamesa<sup>1</sup> sattannam<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgaratanassa<sup>3</sup> pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> || la-pe<sup>1</sup> || Upekhasambojjhaṅgaratanassa<sup>3</sup> pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> || Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa imesa<sup>1</sup> sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti<sup>1</sup> ||

43. (3) *Māro.*

2. Mārasenapamaddanam vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desisāmi<sup>1</sup> || taṃ suṇātha<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo<sup>1</sup> yadidam satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>1</sup> || Katame satta<sup>1</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> || pa -pe<sup>1</sup> || Upekhasambojjhango<sup>1</sup> || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano<sup>5</sup> maggo<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

44. (4) *Duppañño.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> || la-pe<sup>1</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Duppañño eḷamūgo duppañño eḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati<sup>1</sup> || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikattā<sup>7</sup> duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> || Katame-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katame. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> inserts bhā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sambojjhaṅgassara°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti S<sup>1</sup> adds —pe— <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °maddana.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kattā.

sam sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bhojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Duppañño eḷamūgo<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati ti||

#### 45. (5) *Paññavā.*

3. Paññavā aneḷamūgo paññavā aneḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante paññavā aneḷamūgoti vuccati ti||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati|| katamesaṃ sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhāsam-bojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati ti||

#### 46. (6) *Daliddo.*

3. Daliddo<sup>2</sup> daliddo ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Daliddo ti vuccati ti||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Daliddo ti vuccati|| Katamesaṃ sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhādambojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Daliddo ti vuccati ti||

#### 47. (7) *Adaliddo.*

3. Adaliddo adaliddo ti<sup>2</sup> bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Adaliddo ti vuccati ti||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Adaliddo ti vuccati|| katamesaṃ sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Adaliddo ti vuccati ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omugo.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dalīo *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

48. (8) *Ādicco*.

2. Adiccassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati || Kathaṅca bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>4</sup> °bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti ||

49. (9) *Āṅga*.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave āṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññam ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya || yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikāro<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikarasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati °bahulikarissati || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aruṇaggam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> rehearsed in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

50. (10) *Āṅga* 2.

2. Bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti kārītva nāññam ekaṅgaṃ  
pi samanupassāmiṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ uppādāyaṃ  
yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅ-  
kham<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>2</sup> bahulikariṣṣatiṃ ṃ Ka-  
thañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge  
bhāveti<sup>3</sup> bahulikarotiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
vivekanissitaṃ ṃ la[-pe]ṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vi-  
veka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>6</sup> satta-  
bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>7</sup> bahulikaroti tiṃ ṃ

Cakkavattivaggo pañcamo<sup>8</sup> ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ṃ

Vidhā Cakkavatti Māro<sup>10</sup>

Duppañño Paññavena caṃ

Daliddo<sup>11</sup> Adaliddo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup>

Ādicco Āṅgena<sup>14</sup> te dasā tiṃ ṃ

CHAPTER VI. BOJJAṆGASAKACCAM CHATṬHAM

Sāvattihi nidānaṃ<sup>15</sup> ṃ

51. (1) *Ahāra*.

2. Pañcannaṃ ca bhikkhave nīvaraṇānaṃ sattannañca  
bojjhaṅgānaṃ āhārañca anāhārañca desissāmiṃ tam su-  
nāthaṃ ṃ

I. ĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAṃ.

3. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchan-  
dassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyo-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mitato.

<sup>3</sup> Drawn back to the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dalī<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ādiccaṅgena. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

bhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam|  
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>1</sup> ayam āhāro anup-  
pannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā  
kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa  
uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya ve-  
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam| tattha ayo-  
nisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>2</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā  
byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyo-  
bhāvāya vepullāya||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā<sup>3</sup> thīnamid-  
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhā-  
vāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhan arati tandivijambhitā<sup>4</sup>  
bhattasammado cetaso ca līnattam| tattha ayonisomana-  
sikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamid-  
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-  
bhāvāya vepullāya||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-  
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa  
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avū-  
pasamo| tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro  
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve-  
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchātṭhāniyā dhammā|  
tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppan-  
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
bhiyyobhāvanāya vepullāya||

## II. ĀHĀRO BOJJHAṄGĀNAM.

8. Ko ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-  
bojjaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>6</sup> pāripūriyā|| Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "manasikāro *omitting* bahulikāro. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yoniso°

<sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tandī (S<sup>1</sup> nandī) vijambhikā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā *always*.

gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

9. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi  
bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā  
hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā<sup>3</sup>  
tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppan-  
nassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā<sup>4</sup> ||

10. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya<sup>2</sup> uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-  
gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>3</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-  
dhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu<sup>4</sup> tattha yonisomana-  
sikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-  
gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>5</sup> ||

11. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅ-  
gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>3</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro  
ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppā-  
dāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā<sup>4</sup> ||

12. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>2</sup> āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisamboj-  
jhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>3</sup> || Atthi bhi<sup>4</sup> kāyapassad-  
dhi cittapassaddhi<sup>5</sup> tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro  
ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa  
uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāva-  
nāya pāripūriyā<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ci.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> citti<sup>o</sup>

13. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup> āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhi<sup>o</sup> samathanimittam<sup>3</sup> avyagganimittam<sup>3</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

14. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhaniyā dhammā<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro<sup>4</sup> anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

### III. ANĀHĀRO NĪVARANĀNAM.

15. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ||

17. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya<sup>5</sup> uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu<sup>6</sup> nikkamadhātu<sup>7</sup> parakkamadhātu<sup>7</sup> || tattha yoniso manasikāra bahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>8</sup> anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samādhio    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avyaggha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhāvanāpāripuriyā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nikkamma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro.

uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

18. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppdāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo<sup>2</sup> tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>3</sup> anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppdāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

19. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppdāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā<sup>4</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>5</sup> ayam anāhāro<sup>6</sup> anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppdāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

#### IV. ANĀHĀRO BOJJHAṅGĀNAM.

20. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>7</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā<sup>5</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro<sup>6</sup> ayam anāhāro<sup>7</sup> anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>8</sup> ॥

21. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>9</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā<sup>10</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>11</sup> anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa<sup>12</sup> vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>13</sup> ॥

22. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ci. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'kārā corrected from 'kāro.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits yā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> amanasikārā<sup>o</sup> here and further on.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppdānassa (dāna being erased).

gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu<sup>2</sup> nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu<sup>3</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>4</sup> anuppannassa<sup>5</sup> vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>6</sup> ||

23. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>7</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā<sup>8</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>9</sup> anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>10</sup> ||

24. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyapāripūriyā<sup>11</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi<sup>12</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>13</sup> anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>14</sup> ||

25. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>15</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam<sup>16</sup> abyagganimittam<sup>17</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>18</sup> anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>19</sup> ||

26. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>20</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā<sup>21</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>22</sup> anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>23</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṃātu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anuppannassa S<sup>1</sup> anuppasānassa (sā being doubtful).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāriyā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhio

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Atthibhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

52. (2) *Pariyāya*.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pavasi-  
msu ॥

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi ॥ Atippago  
kho tāva Sāvattiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍaya caritum ॥ yam nuna mayam  
yena aññatitthiyānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamayyemā ti ॥

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-  
jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu ॥ upasaṅkamitvā tehi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu ॥ sam-  
modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam ni-  
sidimsu ॥ Ekam antam nisinne<sup>2</sup> kho te bhikkhū añña-  
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum ॥

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ  
deseti ॥ Etha<sup>3</sup> tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarāṇe pahāya  
cetaso upakkilese<sup>4</sup> paññāya dubbalikarāṇe sattabojjhaṅge  
yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti ॥ Mayam pi kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso sāva-  
kānam evam dhammaṃ desema ॥ Etha<sup>3</sup> tumhe āvuso pañca  
nivarāṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇe  
satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti ॥ Idha no āvuso  
ko viseso ko adhippāyo<sup>6</sup> ॥ kim nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā  
Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidam dhammadesanāya vā  
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā<sup>7</sup> vā anusāsaniṃ ti ॥

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribba-  
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu nappaṭikkosimsu ॥  
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyaśanā pakkamimsu ॥  
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissā-  
māti<sup>8</sup> ॥

7. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyam<sup>9</sup> piṇḍaya caritvā  
pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikantā yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkamimsu ॥ upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisidimsu ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvattim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā S<sup>3</sup> nisinno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kileso. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add so.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sāsaniya. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ajāni° S<sup>1-3</sup> jāni° <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sāvattim.

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>1</sup> || Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya<sup>2</sup> pavissimha<sup>3</sup> tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi<sup>4</sup> Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum yaṃ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyanam<sup>5</sup> paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā ti<sup>6</sup> || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyanam<sup>7</sup> paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha<sup>9</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha<sup>10</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>11</sup> kho amhe<sup>12</sup> bhante te<sup>13</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum<sup>14</sup> ||

9. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ deseti<sup>15</sup> anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanti<sup>16</sup> ||

10. Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha<sup>17</sup> anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasaṇā pakkamimha Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmāti<sup>18</sup> ||

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā<sup>19</sup> || Atthi panāvuso pariyaṇāya yam pariyaṇāya āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti<sup>20</sup> satta bojhaṅgā catuddasā ti<sup>21</sup> || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti<sup>22</sup> uttariṇca vighātam āpajjissanti<sup>23</sup> ||

12. Tam kissa hetu<sup>24</sup> || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasim<sup>25</sup> nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi<sup>26</sup> sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yo imesam pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā<sup>27</sup> tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> piṇḍayaya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenaññatitthi<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> mere repetition of 5.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anusāsanti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajāni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samupā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits uttariṇca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passissāmi.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

## I. PAÑCA DASA HONTI.

13. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ||

14. Yad api<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ajjhataṃ kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ yad api<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Kāmaccandaṇīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati<sup>3</sup> tad aminaṃ petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

15. Yad api<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ajjhataṃ byāpādo tadapi<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇaṃ yad api<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā byāpādo tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Byāpādaṇīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati<sup>3</sup> tad aminaṃ petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

16. Yad api bhikkhave tīṇaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ yadapi maddham tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Tīṇamaddhaṇīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati<sup>3</sup> tad aminaṃ petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

17. Yad api bhikkhave uddhaccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ yad api kukkuccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Uddhacca kukkucca nīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati<sup>3</sup> tad aminaṃ petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

18. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Vicikicchāṇīvaraṇaṃ ti Iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati<sup>3</sup> tad aminaṃ petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

19. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ||

## II. SATTA CATUDDASA HONTI.

20. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasa<sup>5</sup> honti ||

21. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo yad api bahiddhā dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo Satisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati<sup>3</sup> tad aminaṃ petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yadipi *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yadi pi S<sup>3</sup> yapi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °apīti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dasā.

22. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu paññāya pavicinati<sup>1</sup> pavicarati<sup>2</sup> parivimamsam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo || Yad api bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati<sup>3</sup> parivimamsam āpajjati || tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

23. Yad api bhikkhave kāyikaṃ<sup>4</sup> viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo || yad api cetasikaṃ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> Viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

24. Yad api<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave savitakkasavicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakka avicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo Pītisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

25. Yad api bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api cittapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti<sup>7</sup> hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

26. Yad api<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave savitakko savicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakko<sup>9</sup> avicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo Samādhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hi uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

27. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

28. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgamma satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicitī S<sup>3</sup> pavicitī. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicaritī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavitī S<sup>3</sup> pavicitī. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāyika.

<sup>5</sup> *this phrase yad api ceta° is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadipi. <sup>7</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.* <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yadipi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avitakka.

## 53. (3) Aggi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍaya pavasi-  
msu ||

3—10. Pariyāyasuttasadisam<sup>2</sup> ||

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka  
evam assu vacaniyā || Yasmim āvuso samaye līnam cit-  
tam hoti || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo  
bhāvanāya || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo  
bhāvanāya || Yasmim paṇāvuso samaye uddhatam<sup>3</sup> cit-  
tam hoti || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo  
bhāvanāya || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo  
bhāvanāya ti || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā parib-  
bājaka na ceva sampāyissanti uttarim ca vighātam āpaj-  
jissanti ||

12. Tam kissa hetu || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-  
mim || Nāham tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke sa-  
mārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-  
manussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyakāraṇena cittam  
ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā  
ito vā pana sutvā ||

## I. AKĀLO.

13. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye līnam<sup>4</sup> cittam hoti || akālo  
tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> ||  
akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> akālo upekhā-  
sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || līnam  
bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam<sup>6</sup>  
hoti ||

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjaḷe-  
tukāmo<sup>7</sup> assa || So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya  
allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca kaṭṭhani pak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sāvattihyam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyasuttantavannikam (S<sup>3</sup> °vannitakam) eva-pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddhaccam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> līnam *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* tam; S<sup>3</sup> *omits* akālo samādhi<sup>o</sup> bhāvanāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dussā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dusa<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ujjaḷlitu<sup>o</sup>

khipeyya<sup>1</sup> udakavātañca dadeyya pamsukāna<sup>2</sup> ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjaletum<sup>3</sup> ||

No hetam bhante ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti || akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ||

## II. KĀLO.

15. Yasmim ca kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti || kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ||

16. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjaletukāmo<sup>5</sup> assa || so tattha sukkhāni ceva tipāni<sup>5</sup> pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya<sup>6</sup> sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya || mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca pamsukena okireyya || bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjaletum<sup>3</sup> ti ||

Evam bhante ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti || kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ||

## III. AKĀLO.

17. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti || akālo<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit allāni ca kaṭṭhāni<sup>5</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. pamsukāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ujjaḷi<sup>5</sup>    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tināni.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sukkhāni gomayāni<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akālo.

pitisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>1</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assa<sup>5</sup> so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni ca<sup>6</sup> kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya mukhavātaṇca dadeyya na ca pamsukena okireyya<sup>7</sup> bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetun ti<sup>8</sup> ||

No hetam bhante<sup>9</sup> ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti<sup>4</sup> akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>6</sup> akālo pitisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>7</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam hoti<sup>9</sup> ||

#### IV. KĀLO.

19. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti<sup>1</sup> kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>2</sup> kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>4</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayam<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

20. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assa<sup>8</sup> so tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya<sup>9</sup> allāni ca<sup>10</sup> kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya udakavātaṇ ca dadeyya<sup>11</sup> pamsukena ca okireyya<sup>12</sup> bhabbo nu kho so<sup>13</sup> puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetunti<sup>14</sup> ||

Evam bhante<sup>15</sup>

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samamyam. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> from this word the text becomes that of the following number 19 and the number 18 indeed disappears in the singhalese MSS. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duvūpa° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit allāni ca go°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pamsukena°

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

cittam hoti<sup>1</sup> kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>2</sup> kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>4</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> uddhatam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi surūpa-samayam<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

21. Satim ca kvāham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhavi sabbatthikam vadā-mīti<sup>9</sup> ||

#### 54. (4) Mettam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu<sup>4</sup> viharati Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nigamo<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam ni-vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ piṇḍāya pa-visimsu<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi<sup>8</sup> Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya caritum<sup>9</sup> yaṃ nuna ma-yaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenu-pasaṅkameyyāma<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>12</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiye<sup>13</sup>hi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu<sup>14</sup> sam-modaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ ni-sidimsu<sup>15</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>7</sup> kho te bhikkhū te<sup>6</sup> aññatitthiya<sup>16</sup> paribbājaka<sup>17</sup> etad avocuṃ<sup>18</sup> ||

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti<sup>19</sup> ||

Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya<sup>20</sup> dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena ce-tasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>21</sup> tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ<sup>22</sup> iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sab-bādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vūpa° S<sup>3</sup> duvūpa°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satikhvāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaddāmiti. — *The last part of this sutta is disturbed in the singhalese MSS. They suppress by intermixing them the conclusion of the number 18 (Evaṃ eva kho...) and the number 19, — and thus make the whole unintelli-gible.* <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kolī° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kolī° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vasanaṃ B<sup>2</sup> °vasana.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā S<sup>3</sup> nisinno.    <sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paññā,

cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> pharitvā viharatha|| Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā<sup>2</sup> tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti<sup>3</sup> uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha|| Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>3</sup>|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>4</sup>|| iti<sup>5</sup> uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha|| Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup>|| iti<sup>5</sup> uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti||

6. Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema||

Ētha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| la [pe]|| Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā|| Muditāsahagatena cetasā|| Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup>|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti||

7. Idha no āvuso ko viśeso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānā-karaṇaṃ samaṇassa<sup>8</sup> Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abyāpajjena *always*.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats tathā.

<sup>3</sup> Here S<sup>3</sup> rehearses the phrase upon karuṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthim.    <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> in S<sup>3</sup> upekhā is written between the lines instead of muditā precedently written and erased: result of the preceding blunder.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthim.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā<sup>1</sup> anusāsaninti<sup>2</sup> ||

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājā-kānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu<sup>3</sup> ana-bhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmāti<sup>5</sup> ||

8. Atha kho te bhikkhū Haliddavasane<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>8</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā<sup>9</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ ||

9. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pavisimha<sup>8</sup> tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi<sup>9</sup> || Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>10</sup> yan nuna mayam yena<sup>9</sup> aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyā-māti<sup>11</sup> || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha<sup>12</sup> pe [pa]<sup>13</sup> tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha<sup>14</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha<sup>15</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho<sup>16</sup> amhe bhante te añña-titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ || Samāno āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti<sup>17</sup> || Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha<sup>18</sup> la [pe]<sup>19</sup> karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>20</sup> muditāsahagatena cetasā<sup>21</sup> upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha<sup>22</sup> tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ<sup>23</sup> || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *inserts* vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāsananti *always*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhinan<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vasena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisinno S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā *corrected from* nisinno.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °vassam B<sup>1-2</sup> °vasane. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °simhā S<sup>3</sup> °simsūmhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yen.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* no S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* kho te bhante amhe añña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthim.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti<sup>1</sup> || Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema<sup>2</sup> || Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhālikaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup> || muditāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha<sup>7</sup> || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>8</sup> || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti<sup>9</sup> || Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so<sup>10</sup> kim nānākaraṇaṃ samānassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā<sup>11</sup> yad idaṃ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsanīyā vā anusāsanti<sup>12</sup> || Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyaṇam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha<sup>13</sup> || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha Bhagavato santika etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāma<sup>14</sup>ti ||

10. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā<sup>15</sup> || Kathambhāvitā panāvuso mettā-cetovimutti kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kim pari-yosānā<sup>16</sup> || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso karuṇācetovimutti kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā<sup>17</sup> || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso muditācetovimutti<sup>18</sup> kimpariyosānā<sup>19</sup> || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso upekhācetovimutti<sup>20</sup> kim pari-yosānā ti<sup>21</sup> || Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṇca vighātam āpajjis-santi<sup>22</sup> ||

11. Tam kissa hetu<sup>23</sup> || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-mim<sup>24</sup> || Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sade-vamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā<sup>25</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits so. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits amhākaṃ vā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °jissati.

12. Kathambhāvitā<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave mettācetovimutti<sup>2</sup> kimgatikā<sup>3</sup> hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā<sup>4</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>7</sup> virāga<sup>8</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>9</sup> || So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti<sup>10</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>11</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti<sup>12</sup> appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>13</sup> || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti<sup>14</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>15</sup> || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>16</sup> || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekha ko vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti<sup>17</sup> upekhako<sup>18</sup> tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>19</sup> || Subham vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharati<sup>20</sup> subhaparamāham bhikkhave mettācetovimuttiṃ<sup>21</sup> vadāmi<sup>22</sup> || Idha paññassa<sup>23</sup> bhikkhuno uttariṃ vimuttiṃ<sup>24</sup> apaṭivijjhati<sup>25</sup> ||

13. Kathambhāvitā<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave karuṇācetovimutti<sup>7</sup> kimgatikā<sup>8</sup> hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā<sup>9</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>10</sup> la [pe]<sup>11</sup> karuṇāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>12</sup> virāga<sup>13</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>14</sup> || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti<sup>15</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>16</sup> la<sup>17</sup> Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti<sup>18</sup> upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>19</sup> || Sabbaso vā pana rūpasaṇṇānam samatikkamā<sup>20</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānam atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati<sup>21</sup> ākāśanañcāya-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vihareyyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts ca written also but erased in S<sup>3</sup>.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mettam°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paññassa.      <sup>5</sup> BS<sup>2</sup> uttari°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitāñ.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vimuttiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamma.

tanaparamāham bhikkhave karuṇācetovimuttim<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ||  
Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apativijjhato ||<sup>2</sup>

14. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave muditācetovimuttī  
kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu muditāsahagatam satisamboj-  
jhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || muditāsahagatam upekhāsam-  
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vos-  
saggapariṇāmim || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭik-  
kūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati || la  
[pe] || sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad  
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sam-  
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>3</sup> ||  
Sabbaso vā pana ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma Anan-  
tam viññāpanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati  
viññāṇaṇcāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave muditācetovimut-  
tim<sup>3</sup> vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim<sup>4</sup>  
apativijjhato ||

15. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave upekhācetovimutt  
kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu upekhāsahagatam satisamboj-  
jhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-  
pariṇāmim || la [pe] || upekhāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅ-  
gam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapari-  
ṇāmim || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī  
vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati  
Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī  
tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭik-  
kūle ca<sup>5</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha  
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca<sup>6</sup>  
appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha  
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad  
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam<sup>7</sup> sato sam-  
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karuṇam°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muditam°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttari°    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca paṭikkūle ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkūlaṅ (S<sup>3</sup> la) ca appaṭikkūlaṅca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcēti akiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati፡፡  
 Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave upekhācetovimuttim vadāmi፡፡ Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apatīvijjhato ti፡፡

55. (5) *Sāṅgarava*.

1. Sāvatti፡፡፡

2. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami፡፡ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi፡፡ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nistidi፡፡ Ekam antam nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca፡፡

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā፡ ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ti፡፡

I.

4. Yasmim kho brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena፡፡ uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>2</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati፡፡ parattham<sup>3</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati፡፡ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati፡፡ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā፡፡

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā vā<sup>4</sup> mañjetṭhāya va<sup>5</sup> 'vā' tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya፡፡ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena፡፡ uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti፡፡ attattham pi

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> paṭijānāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paramattham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ niliyā vā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mañcatṭhāya.

tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>1</sup> parattham pi<sup>2</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>3</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>4</sup> ॥

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena<sup>5</sup> uppannassa ca<sup>6</sup> byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>7</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na<sup>8</sup> jānāti na passati<sup>9</sup> parattham pi<sup>10</sup> la [pe]<sup>11</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>12</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>13</sup> ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>14</sup> usmudakajāto<sup>15</sup> tattha<sup>16</sup> cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya<sup>17</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena<sup>18</sup> uppannassa ca<sup>19</sup> byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti<sup>20</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>21</sup> parattham pi<sup>22</sup> la [pe]<sup>23</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>24</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>25</sup> ॥

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena<sup>26</sup> uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti<sup>27</sup> attattham pi<sup>28</sup> °na jānāti<sup>29</sup> na passati<sup>30</sup> parattham pi<sup>31</sup> la [pe]<sup>32</sup> ubhayattham pi<sup>33</sup> °na passati<sup>34</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>35</sup> ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanapakapariyonaddho<sup>36</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> vā.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ukkaṭṭhito B<sup>2</sup> pakkudhito B<sup>2</sup> pakkutito.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> usmussadaka° S<sup>1</sup> ussataka° S<sup>3</sup> ussadaka°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ttha omitting ta.      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> najānajanāti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °panaka° B<sup>1</sup> salaka° B<sup>2</sup> padalāka.

paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyyaṃ  
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapari-  
yutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetenaṃ uppan-  
nassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
jānātiṃ attattham pi tasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye na jānāti na passatiṃ  
parattham pi<sup>2</sup> la [pe]ṃ ubhayattham pi<sup>3</sup> na passatiṃ di-  
gharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva  
asajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-  
kukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-  
paretenaṃ uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiṃ attattham pi<sup>4</sup> na pajānāti na  
passatiṃ parattham pi<sup>5</sup> la [pe]ṃ ubhayattham pi<sup>6</sup> na jānā-  
ti na passatiṃ diḡharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭi-  
bhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto<sup>7</sup>  
ūmijāto<sup>8</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam  
paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyyaṃ  
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucca-  
pariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetenaṃ  
uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ nappa-  
jānātiṃ attattham pi<sup>9</sup> na jānāti na passatiṃ parattham pi<sup>10</sup>  
la [pe]ṃ ubhayattham pi<sup>11</sup> na jānāti na passatiṃ diḡharat-  
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-  
yakatāṃ ṃ

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-  
pariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikiccāparetenaṃ uppan-  
nāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiṃ  
attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na  
passatiṃ parattham pi<sup>12</sup> la ubhayattham pi<sup>13</sup> la diḡharat-  
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-  
yakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūlito<sup>14</sup> kalalībhūto<sup>15</sup>  
andhakāre nikkhitto<sup>16</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam  
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yasmim. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhantena. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummijāto.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lulito. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kallī <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> andhakānikkhitte.

na passeyya<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena<sup>2</sup> uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati<sup>4</sup> parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>5</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>6</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup> pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>8</sup> ||

9. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup> pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā<sup>8</sup> ||

## II.<sup>\*</sup>

10. Yasmim ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena<sup>1</sup> uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>3</sup> parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>4</sup> ubhayattam pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>5</sup> dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup> pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā<sup>8</sup> ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā<sup>3</sup> vā mañjetṭhāya<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>5</sup> yasmim samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

11. Puna ca<sup>o</sup> yasmim samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>o</sup> sajjhāyakatā<sup>1</sup> ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na<sup>6</sup> agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>7</sup> na usmudakajāto<sup>8</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso pas-

<sup>1</sup> This counterpart, complete in the burmese MSS. is very abridged in the singhalese ones which put together at first the propositions afterwards the comparisons. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānāti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nilāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mañce (B<sup>1</sup> ca) ṭṭhāya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pakkudhito B<sup>2</sup> paṭikkutito.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> usmussadaka<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussadaka<sup>o</sup>

seyyaḥ Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpadāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāḥ ḥ

12. Puna° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāḥ ḥ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanapakapariyonaddhoḥḥ tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāḥ ḥ

13. Puna° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatāḥḥ ḥ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na<sup>2</sup> calito na<sup>3</sup> bhanto<sup>4</sup> na<sup>3</sup> ūmijatoḥḥ tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatāḥḥ ḥ

14. Puna ca° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetenaḥḥ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiḥḥ attatthaṃ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiḥḥ paratthaṃ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passatiḥḥ ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passatiḥḥ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatāḥ ḥ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇo udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhittoḥḥ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyyaḥḥ passeyyaḥḥ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetenaḥḥ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiḥḥḥḥ attatthaṃ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiḥḥ ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiḥḥ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatāḥ ḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °panaka° B<sup>1-2</sup> salāka°

<sup>2</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> umito as before. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānāti.

15. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ||

16. Sattime brāhmaṇa bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti || katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati || la [pe] || upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati || Ime kho brāhmaṇa satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti ||

17. Evaṃ vutte Sāṅgāravo<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || la pe || upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu<sup>2</sup> ajjatagge pānupetam Buddhama<sup>3</sup> saranam gatan ti ||

### 56. (6) Abhaya.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>4</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Abhaya rājakumāro yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho Abhaya rājakumāro Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ||

3. Pūraṇo<sup>6</sup> bhante Kassapo evam āha || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya ahetu apaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo ñāṇāya<sup>7</sup> dassanāya ahetu apaccayo ñāṇam<sup>7</sup> dassanam hoti || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti ||

4. Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya<sup>8</sup> sahetu sapaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit upāsakam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit evam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavantam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> purāṇo B<sup>1</sup> purāṇo.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇa.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adassa.

Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo nānāya dassanāya sahetu sapaccayo nānam dassanam hoti ti ||

## I.

5. Katamo<sup>1</sup> pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo aññānāya adassanāya<sup>2</sup> katham sahetu sapaccayo aññānam adassanam hoti ti ||

6. Yasmiṃ kho rājakumāra samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena<sup>3</sup> uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati<sup>4</sup> ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya<sup>5</sup> evam pi<sup>6</sup> sahetu sapaccayo<sup>7</sup> aññānam adassanam hoti ||

7. Puna ca param rājakumāra<sup>8</sup> yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena<sup>9</sup> la ||

8. Thīnamiddhapariyutthitena<sup>10</sup> la ||

9. Uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena<sup>11</sup> pa ||

10. Vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena<sup>12</sup> uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati<sup>13</sup> ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya<sup>14</sup> || Evam pi<sup>15</sup> sahetu sapaccayo<sup>16</sup> aññānam adassanam hoti ||

11. Ko nāmāyam<sup>17</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo ti ||

Nīvaraṇā<sup>18</sup> nāmete rājakumārā ti<sup>19</sup> ||

Taggha<sup>20</sup> Bhagavā nīvaraṇā 'taggha Sugata nīvaraṇā<sup>21</sup> ekamekena pi kho bhante nīvaraṇena abhibhūto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya<sup>22</sup> ko pana vādo pañcahi nīvaraṇehi<sup>23</sup> ||

## II.

12. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo nānāya<sup>24</sup> dassanāya<sup>25</sup> katham sahetu sapaccayo<sup>26</sup> nānam<sup>27</sup> dassanam hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katame. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sapaccayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'kumāya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'paccaye S<sup>3</sup> 'paccayā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāmo S<sup>3</sup> nāme. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīvaraṇāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'kumāra. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tassa. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāṇa. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sapaccayā.

13. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmaṃ so satisambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya<sup>1</sup> dassanāyaṃ evaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dassanaṃ hotiṃ

14—18. Puna ca param rājakumāra bhikkhuṃ la [pe]ṃ

19. Upekkhāsambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmaṃ so upekkhāsambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ ayam pi<sup>4</sup> kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya<sup>5</sup> dassanāyaṃ evaṃ sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dassanaṃ hoti tiṃ ṃ

20. Ko nāmayam<sup>7</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo tiṃ ṃ

Bojjhaṅgānāmete rājakupārātiṃ ṃ

Taggha Bhagavā bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgāṃ ṃ ekamekena pi kho bhante bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ jāneyya passeyyaṃ ko pana vādo sattahi bojjhaṅgehiṃ ṃ Yo pi me bhante Gijjhakūṭaṃ<sup>8</sup> pabbataṃ ārohanatassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho<sup>9</sup> so pi me paṭipassadho<sup>10</sup> dhammo<sup>11</sup> ca me abhisameto ti<sup>12</sup> ṃ ṃ

Uddānaṃ bhavati<sup>13</sup> ṃ ṃ

Āhāra<sup>14</sup> Pariyāy-Aggi<sup>15</sup>ṃ

Mettaṃ<sup>16</sup> Saṅgāravena<sup>17</sup> caṃ

Abhayo pucchito<sup>18</sup> pañhaṃṃ

Gijjhakūṭaṃhi pabbate ti<sup>19</sup> ṃ ṃ

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Bojjhaṅgasākaccaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ<sup>20</sup> ṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāna. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmoyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kūṭa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kilamathe.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °passaddhaṃ S<sup>1</sup> °passa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhisameto. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatraddānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhāra S<sup>3</sup> āhāraṃ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārisamyaggi.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metta S<sup>3</sup> meta. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgārakena.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajaccheti S<sup>3</sup> ajacche.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. — The title of the sixth text is unusually developed; or are three or four suttas vanished?

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bojjhaṅgam chaṭṭhaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭhakam).

<sup>17</sup> This mention as well as the preceding uddāna are to be found at this place in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; the burmese MSS. put it further.

## CHAPTER VII. ĀNĀPĀNA-VAGGO SATTAMO.

57. (1) *Aṭṭhika*.

## I. MAHAPPHALA-MAHĀNISAMSA.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pa [pe] || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evam bhavitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasannā<sup>2</sup> evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti ||

## II. AÑÑĀSATIVĀ.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya<sup>3</sup> bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam<sup>4</sup> aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>5</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā<sup>6</sup> ||3. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhikasaññāya katham bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>7</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññāya evam bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā<sup>9</sup> ||<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only always.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhittha°<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvitā.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts aññataram phalam pātam.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṃkhā.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anāgāminā.<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

## III. MAHATO ATTHA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanis-sitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati ti ||

## IV. MAHATO YOGAKKHEMA.

2. Aṭṭhikasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ti ||

## V. MAHATO SAMVEGA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanis-sitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati ti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds -pe-

VI. PHĀSUVIHĀRA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāman<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati ti<sup>7</sup> ||

58. (2) *Puḷavaka.*

I-VI. Puḷavakasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> ||

59. (3) *Vinīlaka.*

I-VI. Vinīlakasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā<sup>2</sup> ||

60. (4) *Vicchiddaka.*

I-VI. Vicchiddakasaññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>

61. (5) *Uddhumātaka.*

I-VI. Uddhumātakasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>

62. (6) *Mettā.*

I-VI. Mettā bhikkhave bhāvitā<sup>1</sup>.

63. (7) *Karuṇā.*

I-VI. Karuṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā<sup>1</sup> ||

64. (8) *Muditā.*

I-VI. Muditā bhikkhave bhāvitā<sup>1</sup>.

65. (9) *Upekhā.*

I-VI. Upekhā bhikkhave bhāvitā<sup>1</sup> ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Puḷavaka°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vinīlaka° B<sup>2</sup> vinīla°    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> udhu°

66. (10) *Anāpāna*.I-VI. *Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā* ||Tatruddānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||Atthika<sup>2</sup> Puḷavaka<sup>3</sup> Vinīlakam<sup>4</sup> ||Vicchiddakam<sup>5</sup> Uddhumātena pañcamam<sup>6</sup> ||

Mettā Karuṇā Muditā Upekkhā ||

Ānāpānena te dasā ti ||

Bojjhaṅgasamuttassa<sup>7</sup> Ānāpānavaggo sattamo<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. NIRODHAVAGGO ATTHAMO.

67. (1) *Asubha*.I-VI. *Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave* ||68. (2) *Marāṇa*.I-VI. *Marāṇasaṇṇā bhikkhave*<sup>9</sup> ||69. (3) *Paṭikkūla*.I-VI. *Āhāre*<sup>10</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave ||70. (4) *Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke)*.I-VI. *Sabbaloke anabhiratisaṇṇā bhikkhave* ||71. (5) *Anicca*.I-VI. *Aniccasaṇṇā bhikkhave* ||72. (6) *Dukkha*.I-VI. *Anicce dukkhasaṇṇā bhikkhave* ||<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pūluvaka S<sup>1-3</sup> puḷa° S<sup>3</sup> puḷa°    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinīla.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vicchi (S<sup>1</sup> -cha-) ddaṇā ddu (S<sup>1</sup> dhū-) ma (S<sup>3</sup> maha-) tena.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcamā.    <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.<sup>8</sup> I put these mentions here at their right place although they be not so neither in the singhalese nor in the burmese MSS. They are in S<sup>1-3</sup> given with those of the following nirodhavaggo.    <sup>9</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> marāṇa is the first, asubha the second.    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

73. (7) *Anatta*.

I-IV. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave ॥

74. (8) *Pahāna*.

I-VI. Pahānasaññā bhikkhave ॥

75. (9) *Virāga*.

I-VI. Virāgasaññā bhikkhave ॥ pe ॥

76. (10) *Nirodha*.

I. MAHAPPHALAM MAHĀNISAMSĀ<sup>1</sup>.

2. Nirodhasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññā<sup>2</sup> ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam<sup>2</sup> ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>

II. AÑÑĀ SATIVĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam<sup>2</sup> ॥

3. Katham bhāvitāya bhikkhave nirodhasaññāya ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam<sup>2</sup> ॥

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> anāgāmitāti<sup>2</sup> ॥

III. IV. V. VI. MAHATO ATTHA-YOGAKKHAMĀ-SAMVEGA-PHĀSUVIHARĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahato atthāya samvattati ॥ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ॥ mahato samvegāya samvattati ॥ mahato phāsuviharāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> nirodhasaññākatham

<sup>1</sup> S. the number 57.

<sup>2</sup> These parts I. II are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> altogether suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. — I have given the beginning of the paragraphs. For the sequel all the MSS. agree.

<sup>3</sup> mahato phāsu is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhikkhu.

bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattatiṃ mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃ mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattatiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃ la<sup>1</sup>ṃ nirodhasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>2</sup> virāga<sup>3</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave nirodhasaññā evam<sup>4</sup> bahu-  
likatā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃ mahato yogakkhemāya  
samvattatiṃ mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃ mahato phāsu-  
viḥārāya samvattatiṃ ṃ

Tatruddānam ṃ ṃ

Asubha-Marana<sup>5</sup> Āhāre<sup>6</sup>ṃ

Paṭikkūla Anabhiratena<sup>7</sup>ṃ

Anicca Dukkha<sup>8</sup> Anatta Pahānam<sup>9</sup>ṃ

Virāgam Nirodhena te dasā tiṃ ṃ

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Nirodhavaggo atthamo ṃ ṃ

#### CHAPTER IX. GANGĀPEYYĀLO NAVAMOṃ (Viveka<sup>2</sup>)

##### 77. (1)

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā<sup>3</sup> nadi pacīnaninnā<sup>4</sup>  
°evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento<sup>5</sup>  
°bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-  
pabbhāro ṃ ṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam upekkhā-  
sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>6</sup> virāga<sup>7</sup> nirodhanissitam vos-  
saggaparināmiṃ ṃ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> °nibbā-  
naninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbāro tiṃ ṃ

78—88. (2—12) Yāva esanāpāli vitthāretabbāti ṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> less abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asubhāmaranā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭikkūlena ca sābbaloke.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccatādukkham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahānena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here with -pe- and give immediately the ud-  
dāna. <sup>9</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Uddānaṃ ॥

Cha<sup>1</sup> Pācīnato ninnāṃ  
 Cha ninnā ca Samuddatoṃ  
 Dve te cha dvādasa<sup>2</sup> hontiṃ  
 Vaggo<sup>3</sup> tena vuccati tiṃ  
 Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>4</sup> navamo<sup>5</sup> ॥

CHAPTER X. APPAMĀDAVAGGO DASAMO (viveka°)

89—98. 1—10.

. Yāvataṃ bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā  
 vā bahuppadā vā ti vitthāretabbam<sup>6</sup> ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam  
 Mūlam Sāro ca<sup>7</sup> Vassikam  
 Rājā Candimasuriyā<sup>8</sup>  
 Vatthena dasāmam padam ॥

Appamādavagge Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena  
 vittāretabbam<sup>9</sup> ॥

Bojjhaṅgassa samyuttassa appamādavaggo dasamo<sup>10</sup> ॥

CHAPTER XI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO EKĀDASAMO  
 (viveka°).

99—100. 1—12.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā  
 kayiranti ti vitthāretabbam<sup>11</sup> ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>12</sup> bojjhaṅga-  
 vasena vitthāretabbo<sup>12</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> chā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvechhāgaṅgādvādasā. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> -li). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmo. <sup>6</sup> this mention in  
 B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārena.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyo ca. <sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> appamādamagga  
 (S<sup>1</sup> -ggam) samyuttamgava (S<sup>1</sup> -ve) sena vitthāretabbam.  
<sup>10</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> bojjhaṅgasamyuttam bojjhaṅgavasena  
 vitthārānam ke appamādavaggo<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tabbam.

[Uddānaṃ]

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Rukkhā-Kumbhena Sukiriya<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Ākāsaṇa ca dve Meghā ||  
 Nāvā<sup>3</sup> Āgantukā Nadīti ||  
 Balakaraṇiyavaggo ekādasamo ||

## CHAPTER XII. ESANĀVAGGO DVĀDASAMO (viveka°)

101—110. (1—12).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || Katamā tisso || Kāmesanā  
 bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>5</sup> esanā peyyālam<sup>6</sup> vivekanissitato<sup>7</sup>  
 vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Esanā<sup>9</sup> Vidhā<sup>10</sup> Āsavo ||  
 Bhavo<sup>11</sup> ca Dukkhatā tisso ||  
 Khilam Malam<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> Nigho<sup>13</sup> ca ||  
 Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena<sup>14</sup> cāti ||  
 Esanā vaggo<sup>15</sup> dvādasamo ||

## CHAPTER XIII. OGHAVAGGO TERASAMO (viveka°)

111—119. (1—9).

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame satta || Kāmogho  
 bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoti || vitthāretabbam ||

120. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>16</sup>.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni ||  
 Katamāni pañca || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bali bijanāgo ca.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kumbhenassariyam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> megha navā.      <sup>4</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bojjhaṅge°      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyāli.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otako B<sup>1-2</sup> nissitamkocirūhi.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthārake.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> esana.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vidha.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaco S<sup>3</sup> vamo.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khilamava.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nighe B<sup>1-2</sup> digho.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taphāsena.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhavaggo.

<sup>16</sup> *these texts are to be found in the burmese MSS only.*

avijjā<sup>1</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā || Katame satta ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || laṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhānissitaṃ vossaggaṃ pariñāmiṃ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ti ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho<sup>1</sup> Yogo Upādānaṃ ||

Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Anusayena ca ||

Kāma Guṇā Nivaraṇā<sup>3</sup> ||

Khandhā<sup>4</sup> Oruddhambhāgiyānti<sup>5</sup> ||

Oghavaggo terasamo<sup>6</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER XIV. GAṄGĀ-PEYYĀLAM (Rāgavinaya°)

##### 121. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācinaninnā° || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° nibbānupabbhāro || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento° nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || laṃ upekhā sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ragavinaya° dosavinaya mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° nibbānapabbhāro<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gantha. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīvaraṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ganthā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oruddhabhā°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> this text is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only, subjoined to the three preceding ones and coming before all the uddānas.

## 122—132. (2—12).

evam rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ yāva esanāpāli vitthāre-  
tabbaṃ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ Cha ninnā ca samuddato ॥

Dve te cha dvādasa honti ॥ Vaggo tena pavuccati ¹ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa ² Gaṅgāpeyyālam ³ rāgavasena  
vitthāretabbaṃ ⁴ ॥

Vaggo cuddasamo ⁵ ॥

## CHAPTER XV. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya°).

## 132—142. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥ Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ ॥  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca ॥ Vatthena dasamam padam ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa ⁶ Appamādavaggo rāgavasena  
vitthāretabbo ⁷ pa ⁷ ॥ Pannarasamo ⁸ ॥

## CHAPTER XVI. BALAKARAṆIYAVAGGO (rāgavinaya).

## 143—154. (1—12).

Balam ⁹ Bijaṇca ⁹ Nāgo ca ¹⁰ ॥

Rukkha ¹¹ Kumbhena Sukiyaṃ ¹² ॥

Ākāsena ¹³ ca ¹⁴ dve Meghā ¹⁵ ॥

Nāvā ¹⁶ Agantukā Nadi ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Balakaraṇiyavaggo rāgavasena  
vitthāretabbo ¹⁷ ॥

Soḷasamo ¹⁸ ॥

¹ S¹-³ have chāpā ca (S³ omits ca) ninnāgoninnā cha (S³ omits cha) ninnāsamuddato ceva gaṅgā (S³ gāgā) dasā honti vaggo tena vuccati. ² S¹-³ °samyutta.

³ S¹-³ peyyali (S³ -li). ⁴ S¹-³ rāgavinayavitthāravasenaki.

⁵ S¹-³ catuddasamo. ⁶ missing in B¹-².

⁷ S¹-³ rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbanti.

⁸ missing in S¹-³. ⁹ S¹-³ bala B¹ phalam.

¹⁰ S¹-³ bijavaga (-S³- vasa) nāto. ¹¹ S³ rukkham.

¹² S¹-³ ssariyaṃ. ¹³ S³ āgantukena. ¹⁴ missing in S¹-³.

¹⁵ S³ meghe. ¹⁶ S¹-³ navā.

¹⁷ S¹-³ rāgavinayavasena vitthārānaki. ¹⁸ missing in S¹-³.

CHAPTER XVII. ESANĀ VAGGO (rāgavinaye).

154—164. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā<sup>1</sup> Āsavo<sup>2</sup> Bhavo ca<sup>3</sup> Dukkhatā tisso<sup>4</sup>  
 Khilam Malaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca Nigho ca<sup>6</sup> Vedanā Taṇhā-Tasena ca<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup>  
 Bojjhangasamyuttassa Esanāvaggo rāgavinayavasena  
 vitthārānaki<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> Sattarasamo<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup>

CHAPTER XVIII. OGHAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya).

165—174. (1—9)

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ <sup>1</sup>
2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ka-  
 mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogo avijjhogo ti<sup>5</sup> vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>

175. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>8</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>9</sup> Katamāni  
 pañca<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup>  
 Imāni kho pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup>

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiya-  
 nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>16</sup> bhāvetabbā<sup>17</sup> Katame satta<sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam<sup>20</sup> pa<sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup>  
 upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti rāgavinaya<sup>23</sup> dosavinaya<sup>24</sup>  
 mohavinayapariyosānaṃ<sup>25</sup> amatogadham amataparāyanam  
 amatapariyosānaṃ<sup>26</sup> nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbāna-  
 pabbhāram<sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup>

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiya-  
 nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbāti<sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> esanayo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gavo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phalam omitting khila. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhāyenacāti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit rāga<sup>o</sup> vitthārānaki. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> These two numbers in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> This text occur twice in B<sup>1-2</sup>, at first after the three already noticed ones, the second time (with some increase after-noticed) before the uddāna of the vaggo terasamo. — It is the only text given by S<sup>1-3</sup> at the end of the Samyutta.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bojjhaṅgambhāvanā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here viveka<sup>o</sup> virāga<sup>o</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃim.

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho<sup>1</sup> Yogo Upādānaṃ

Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Anusayena ca

Kāmaguṇā<sup>3</sup> Nivaraṇā<sup>4</sup>

Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānti<sup>5</sup> ॥

Rāgavinayapariyosāna ॥ dosavinaya pariyosāna ॥ mohavinayapariyosānavasena vaggo veditabbo<sup>6</sup> ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Oghavaggo<sup>7</sup> ॥

Yadapi Maggasamyuttam vitthāretabbam ॥ tadapi Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup> ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam samattam ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ogha.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gantho.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °guṇam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīvaraṇam.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oruddhabhā°

<sup>6</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>7</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

## BOOK III.

### SATIPATTHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Ambapāli.*

1. Evam me sutam̐ Ekam Samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivaneṃ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhikkhavotiṃṃ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumṃṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ ॥

3. Ekāya no ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāyaṃ yad idam cattāro satipatthānāṃṃ Katame cattāroṃṃ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃṃ Vedanāsu vedānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajānoṃṃṃ Citte<sup>3</sup> cittānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajānoṃṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃṃ ॥

5. Ekāya<sup>1</sup> no ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāyaṃ yad idam cattāro satipatthānā tiṃṃ ॥

6. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandum<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nvāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariddavānam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittesu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.

2. (2) *Sato.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>2</sup> [pe]

3. Sato bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno<sup>4</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>6</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>8</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>9</sup> la [pe] || Citte<sup>10</sup> la [pe] || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti<sup>14</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti<sup>15</sup> ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti<sup>16</sup> samminjite<sup>17</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī hoti<sup>18</sup> saṅghāti patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti<sup>19</sup> asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti<sup>20</sup> uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti<sup>21</sup> gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti<sup>22</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno<sup>23</sup> hoti<sup>24</sup> ||

6. Sato<sup>25</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno<sup>26</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>27</sup> ti ||

3. (3) *Bhikkhu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>6</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>8</sup> || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °sāsani<sup>1</sup>ti S<sup>3</sup> °sāsati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mixing and mutilating this and the preceding phrase have Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sate.    <sup>7</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto<sup>1</sup> vihareyyam ti evam<sup>2</sup> panidhekacce<sup>3</sup> moghapurisā mañceva ajjhesanti<sup>4</sup> dhamme ca bhāsita<sup>5</sup> mam eva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti<sup>6</sup> Desetu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam<sup>7</sup> appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>8</sup>ssa attham jāneyyam<sup>9</sup> appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>10</sup>ssa dāyādo assan ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Tasmātiha<sup>12</sup> tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodehi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>13</sup> ko cādikusalanam<sup>14</sup> dhammānam silam ca<sup>15</sup> suvisuddham diṭṭhi ca ujukā<sup>16</sup> yato kho te bhikkhu silaṇ ca<sup>17</sup> suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā<sup>18</sup> tato tvam<sup>19</sup> bhikkhu silam<sup>20</sup> nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsi<sup>21</sup> kātame cattāro<sup>22</sup> ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu ajjhataṃ vā<sup>23</sup> kāye<sup>24</sup> kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>25</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>26</sup> bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>27</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>28</sup> || ajjhatabhiddhā<sup>29</sup> vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>30</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjādomanassam<sup>31</sup> || Ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu<sup>32</sup> bahiddhā vā vedanāsu<sup>33</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi<sup>34</sup> [pe]<sup>35</sup> || Ajjhataṃ citte<sup>36</sup> bahiddhā citte<sup>37</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte cittānupassī viharāhi<sup>38</sup> [pe]<sup>39</sup> || Ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu<sup>40</sup> bahiddhā vā dhammesu<sup>41</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi<sup>42</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>43</sup> ||

5. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu silam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam tividhena bhāveyyāsi<sup>44</sup> || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva pāṭikamkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānti<sup>45</sup> ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pahī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okacco.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mameva ajjhāpanne.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsito.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jāneyya.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ha.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kocaādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vi.    <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam, missing in S<sup>3</sup>.    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats silam.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always.    <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhataṃ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi.

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto<sup>1</sup> viharanto<sup>2</sup> na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā<sup>3</sup> sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti taḍ anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>5</sup> sachikatvā upasampajja viḥāsi<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abhiññāsiṃṃ

8. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣitiṃṃ

#### 4. (4) Sallam.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>7</sup> Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sālāyam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇagāme<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ la [pe]ṃṃ etad avocaṃṃ

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃṃ te ve<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbāṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Etha tumhe āvuso kāye kāyānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā<sup>11</sup> ekodibhūtā vipasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā<sup>12</sup> vedanānam yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Citte cittānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino<sup>13</sup> sampajānā<sup>14</sup> ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā cittassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Dammesu dhammānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānam yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pahitatto. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °putto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cariyam<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati.

<sup>7</sup> this phrase S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kosalāya B<sup>2</sup> kosallāyam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> brahmagāme. <sup>10</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °jāno. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekaggā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atāpi<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>o</sup>). <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °jāno.

5. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā<sup>2</sup> viharanti<sup>3</sup> te pi kāye<sup>3</sup> kāyanupassino viharanti<sup>4</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa pariññāya<sup>5</sup> Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> vedanānam<sup>4</sup> pariññāya<sup>5</sup> Citte cittānupassino viharanti<sup>7</sup> [pe]<sup>7</sup> cittassa pariññāya<sup>8</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti<sup>9</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānam<sup>6</sup> pariññāya<sup>10</sup>

6. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā<sup>7</sup> anuppattasadatthā<sup>8</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā<sup>9</sup> vimuttā<sup>10</sup> te pi kāye<sup>10</sup> kāyanupassino viharanti<sup>11</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyena visam-  
yuttā<sup>12</sup> Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti<sup>13</sup> [pe]<sup>13</sup> ve-  
danāhi visamyuttā<sup>14</sup> Citte [pe]<sup>14</sup> cittaena visamyuttā<sup>15</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti<sup>16</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā<sup>17</sup> ekaggacittā dhammehi visamyuttā<sup>18</sup>

7. Ye pi<sup>12</sup> te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ<sup>13</sup> te ve<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū imesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādape-  
tabbā nivesetabbā<sup>14</sup> patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti<sup>15</sup>

### 5. (5) Kusalarāsi.

1—2.<sup>15</sup> Sāvatthi<sup>16</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>17</sup>

3. Akusalarāsi<sup>18</sup> ti bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> vadamāno pañcanivarane sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>20</sup> kevalo hāyam<sup>21</sup> bhikkhave aku-  
salarāsi<sup>22</sup> yad idam pañcanivaranaṃ<sup>23</sup> katame pañca<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patthā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ye. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ohitaparam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya erased in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sampajāññā.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nive (S<sup>3</sup> -vā-) sāpetabbā.

<sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sammā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāyam S<sup>3</sup> haṃ B<sup>2</sup> sāyam. <sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāsi always.

4. Kāmacchandaniṅvaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> thina-middhanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Akusalarāsi<sup>6</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime<sup>7</sup> pañca nīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>8</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam<sup>10</sup> pañcanīvaraṇā<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Kusalarāsi<sup>12</sup> ti bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>14</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>16</sup> || katame cattaro<sup>17</sup> ||

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>18</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>19</sup> || Cित्ते<sup>20</sup> || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>21</sup> || Kusalarāsi<sup>22</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>23</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam<sup>25</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>26</sup> ti<sup>27</sup> ||

#### 6. (6) *Sakuṇagghi.*

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sakuṇagghi lāpam sakuṇam sahasā ajjahapattā<sup>28</sup> aggahehi<sup>29</sup> ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo sakuṇagghiya<sup>30</sup> hariyamāno evam paridevasi<sup>31</sup> || Mayam evamha<sup>32</sup> alakkhikā mayam appapuññā ye mayam agocare carimha<sup>33</sup> paravissaye<sup>34</sup> sacejja<sup>35</sup> mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye<sup>36</sup> na myāyam<sup>37</sup> sakuṇagghi alamabhavissa<sup>38</sup> yad idam yuddhāya<sup>39</sup> ti<sup>40</sup> ||

To pana te lāpa gocaro sako<sup>41</sup> pettiko visayo ti<sup>42</sup> ||

Yad idam naṅgalakattakarāṇaṃ<sup>43</sup> leḍḍutthānanti<sup>44</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vicikicchā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī<sup>t</sup> vadamāno ime.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hayam B<sup>2</sup> sāyam.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime.

<sup>5</sup> put after vadamāno in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pannā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °devesi.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamahā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> carimhā.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvajja B<sup>2</sup> sacajja.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navāyam.      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> alamabhavissa.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sake.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kattharaṇaṃ always.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> leḍḍhu<sup>o</sup> always.

5. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā<sup>1</sup> sake<sup>2</sup> bale asaṃvadamānā<sup>3</sup> lāpam sakunam<sup>4</sup> pamuñci<sup>5</sup>|| Gaccha kho tvam lāpa tatra<sup>6</sup> pi me gantvā na mokkhasi ti||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuno naṅgalakatthakaraṇam leḍḍuṭṭhānam<sup>7</sup> gantvā mahantaṃ leḍḍum abhirūhitvā sakunagghim vadamāno<sup>8</sup> atthāsi|| Ehi kho dāni me<sup>9</sup> sakunagghi|| Ehi kho dāni me<sup>9</sup> sakunagghi ti<sup>10</sup>||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi<sup>11</sup> sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asaṃvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannāyha<sup>12</sup> lāpam sakunam sahasā ajjhappattā|| Yadā kho bhikkhave aññāsi<sup>13</sup> lāpo sakuno Bahum<sup>14</sup> āgatā kho<sup>15</sup> myāyam sakunagghīti|| atha tasseva leḍḍussa<sup>16</sup> antaram paccupādi|| Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi||

8. Evaṃ hi tam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave<sup>18</sup> hoti yo<sup>19</sup> agocare carati paravisaye|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye|| agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāram lacchati Māro ārammaṇam||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo|| yad idam pañca kāmagaṇā|| katame pañca||

10. Cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā<sup>20</sup> piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Sotavinnēyyā saddā|| la [pe]|| Ghānavinnēyyā gandhā|| Jivhāvinnēyyā rasā|| Kāyavinnēyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo||

11. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye|| Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāram na lacchati Māro ārammaṇam||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apathaddhā *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yake.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avadamānā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit lāpam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> amuñci. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> leḍḍhudānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avadamāno. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakunagghi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so *instead of* bhikkhave sa<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandhāya.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññāpisi. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bahu. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khyo.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lessu. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ hetam. <sup>18</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- *instead of* hoti yo.

<sup>20</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo<sup>1</sup> yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> Katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>4</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> Cित्ते<sup>6</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 7. (7) *Makkaṭo*.

3. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā<sup>1</sup> yattha neva makkaṭānaṃ cāri<sup>2</sup> na manussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā<sup>4</sup> yattha makkaṭānaṃ hi kho cāri na manussānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Atthi Himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramanīyā<sup>6</sup> yattha makkaṭānañceva cāri manussānañ ca<sup>7</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave luddā<sup>8</sup> makkaṭavithisu lepam oḍḍenti<sup>9</sup> makkaṭānaṃ bāḍhanāya<sup>10</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave ye te makkaṭā abāla-jātikā<sup>11</sup> alolajātikā<sup>12</sup> te taṃ<sup>13</sup> lepam disvā ārakā parivajjanti<sup>14</sup> || Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bāla-jātikō<sup>15</sup> lola-jātikō<sup>16</sup> so taṃ lepam upasaṅkamitvā hatthena gaṇhāti<sup>17</sup> so tattha bajjhati<sup>18</sup> || Hattham mocessāmīti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhāti<sup>19</sup> so tattha bajjhati<sup>20</sup> || Ubho hatthe mocessāmīti pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati<sup>21</sup> || Ubho hatthe mocessāmīti pādam cā ti<sup>22</sup> dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati<sup>23</sup> || Ubho hatthe mocessāmi pāde cā<sup>24</sup> ti tuḍḍena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati<sup>25</sup> ||

6. Evaṃ hi so<sup>26</sup> bhikkhave makkaṭo pañcoḍḍito<sup>27</sup> thunam<sup>28</sup> seti anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno yathākāma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cāri *always*.

<sup>3</sup> 3 and 4 are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> luddo. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oḍḍenti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °jātiyā-yo *always*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivajjeyyanti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mocessāmīti pādam vā (S<sup>1</sup> va).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ tāso. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcoḍḍito.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> thanaṃ S<sup>3</sup> naṃ.

karaniyo luddassa<sup>1</sup> Tam enam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave luddo vijjhitvā<sup>3</sup> tasmim yeva kaṭṭhakataṅgāre<sup>4</sup> avasajjetvā<sup>5</sup> yena kāmam pakkamati<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Evaṃ hi<sup>7</sup> tam bhikkhave hoti yo<sup>8</sup> agocare carati paravisaye<sup>9</sup> tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye<sup>10</sup> agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāraṃ lacchati Māro<sup>11</sup> ārammaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro<sup>13</sup> paravisayo<sup>14</sup> || Yad idam pañcakāmaguṇā<sup>15</sup> katame pañca<sup>16</sup> ||

9. Cakkhu viññeyyā<sup>17</sup> rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>18</sup> [pe] || Kāyaviññeyyā<sup>19</sup> poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>20</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>21</sup> || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo<sup>22</sup> ||

10. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye<sup>23</sup> Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāraṃ na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ<sup>24</sup> ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo<sup>25</sup> || Yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>26</sup> katame cattāro<sup>27</sup> ||

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>28</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>29</sup> Cितte<sup>30</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>31</sup> || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti<sup>32</sup> ||

## 8. (8) Sūdo.

### I.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo rājanam vā rājamahāmattānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā nānāccayehi<sup>2</sup> sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa<sup>3</sup> ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi loṇikehi<sup>4</sup> pi aloṇikehi pi<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhatvā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṭṭhakaṃ uddha (S<sup>3</sup> ubba-) retvā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avassa° S<sup>1-3</sup> āvajje° <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so B<sup>2</sup> se. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> amāro.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gocaro. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> veññeyyā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti ti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mahāmattam always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāna° always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loṇa (S<sup>3</sup> -na-) kehi.

4. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sa-  
kassa bhattassa<sup>1</sup> nimittam na uggaṇḥati|| Idam<sup>2</sup> vā me  
ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| imassa vā abhiharati|| imassa  
vā bahum gaṇhāti|| imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati|| Ambi-  
laggam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| ambilaggassa<sup>3</sup>  
vā abhiharati|| ambilaggassa<sup>4</sup> vā bahum gaṇhāti|| ambi-  
laggassa<sup>5</sup> vā vaṇṇam bhāsati|| Tittakaggam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup>  
Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup>|| Madhuraggam vā me ajja||  
Khārikam vā me ajja|| Akhārikam vā me ajja<sup>7</sup>|| Loṇikam  
vā me ajja<sup>8</sup>|| Aloṇikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati||  
aloni-kassa vā abhiharati|| aloni-kassa vā bahum gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>  
aloni-kassa vā<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇam bhāsati ti||

5. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo na  
ceva lābhi hoti acchādanassa<sup>11</sup>|| na lābhi vetanassa<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup>  
lābhi abhihārānaṃ|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhik-  
khavē bālo<sup>14</sup> avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa ni-  
mittam na<sup>15</sup> uggaṇhāti||

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bālo avyatto  
akusalo bhikkhu kāye<sup>16</sup> kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| tassa kāye<sup>17</sup>  
kāyānupassino viharato cittaṃ na<sup>17</sup> samādhīyati upakkilesā  
na<sup>17</sup> pahīyanti|| so tam nimittam na<sup>18</sup> uggaṇhāti|| Ve-  
danāsu|| Cित्ते<sup>19</sup>|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati||  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||  
tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ na<sup>17</sup>  
samādhīyati upakkilesā na<sup>17</sup> pahīyanti|| so tam nimittam  
na uggaṇhāti||

7. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu  
na ceva lābhi diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ|| na lābhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhattussa; S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhattu° *always*. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> imam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aloṇa (S<sup>3</sup> -na-) kassa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ambilassa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tittikaggañcā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add me.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>, repetition of khārikam° in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit loṇikam° <sup>9</sup> this phrase is rehearsed in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchādassa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vetta° *always*. <sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bāle. <sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyena.

<sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu.

satisampajāññassa|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam na uggaṇhāti||

## II.

8. Seyyathāpi pi bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo rājanam vā rājamahāmattānam<sup>1</sup> vā nānāccayehi<sup>2</sup> sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa|| ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi<sup>3</sup> pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi<sup>4</sup> khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi<sup>5</sup> lonikehi<sup>6</sup> pi alonikehi pi<sup>7</sup>|| Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito<sup>8</sup> vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti|| Idam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati|| imassa vā abhiharati<sup>9</sup>|| imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti|| imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati|| Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati ambilaggassa vā abhiharati|| ambilaggassa vā bahum<sup>10</sup> gaṇhāti|| ambilaggassa<sup>11</sup> vā vaṇṇam bhasati<sup>12</sup>|| Tittakaggam vā me ajja|| Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja|| Madhuraggam vā me ajja|| Khārikam vā me ajja|| Akhārikam vā me ajja|| Lonikam vā me ajja|| Alonikam vā me ajja|| bhattasupeyyam ruccati|| alonikassa vā abhiharati|| alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti|| alonikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati ti||

9. Sa kho bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo lābhi ceva hoti acchādanassa<sup>13</sup> lābhi vetanassa<sup>14</sup> lābhi abhihārānam|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti||

10. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam|| tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati upakkilesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānacca° S<sup>1</sup> nacca°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titti S<sup>3</sup> titta *both omitting* kaggehi pi.

<sup>4</sup> *repeated in* S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *omits* akhā°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lonkehi S<sup>3</sup> alonikehi pi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lonikehi pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds* pi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhiharati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bahu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> alonī (S<sup>3</sup> ni) kassa.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsati ti *the end of this number is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchādassa. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> vetta°

pahiyanti<sup>1</sup> so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti<sup>2</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>3</sup> [pe]<sup>4</sup> Citte<sup>5</sup> [pe]<sup>6</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>8</sup> tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati upakkilesā pahiyanti<sup>9</sup> so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti<sup>10</sup> ||

11. Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhi ceva hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ lābhi hoti<sup>11</sup> satisampajānūssa<sup>12</sup> taṃ kissa hetu<sup>13</sup> || Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam uggaṇhāti ti<sup>14</sup> ||

### 9. (9) *Gilāno.*

1. Ekam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> || Etha tumhe bhikkhave samantā<sup>5</sup> Vesāliyā yathā mittam<sup>6</sup> yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam<sup>7</sup> vassam upetha gacchatha<sup>8</sup> idhevāham Beluvagāmake vassam upagacchamīti<sup>9</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā samantā<sup>10</sup> Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam<sup>11</sup> vassam upagañchum<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā pana tattheva<sup>13</sup> Beluvagāmake vassam upagañchi<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji<sup>15</sup> bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā<sup>16</sup> || tatra<sup>17</sup> sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiyāsesi avihaññamāno<sup>18</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi<sup>19</sup> Na kho pana me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo ham anāmantetvā<sup>20</sup> upaṭṭhāke anapalo-  
ketvā bhikkhusaṅgham<sup>21</sup> parinibbāyeyyaṃ<sup>22</sup> || yaṃ nūnāham  
imam ābādham viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jivitasāṅkhāram

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> velu° S<sup>3</sup> belu° both always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmantā corrected from sa° in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathānimittam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sambhatam. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā° <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °bhatam corrected from °bhattam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gacchanti °gacchati.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maraṇa° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āmantetvā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅghe. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °nibbāyeyya S<sup>1</sup> °nibbāyeyyam.

adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyanti|| Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasaṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> gelānā viharā nikkhāmitvā<sup>2</sup> vihārapacchā chāyāyam<sup>3</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Diṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> bhante khamaniyam diṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyam|| api me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi<sup>5</sup> maṃ na paṭibbanti Bhagavato gelānīna|| Api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā<sup>6</sup>|| na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati|| na tāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva<sup>7</sup> udāharati ti||

7. Kim pana dāni Ānanda bhikkhusaṅho mayi paccāsimpsati<sup>8</sup> desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiraṃ katvā<sup>9</sup>|| Natthānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhi|| yassa<sup>10</sup> nūnānanda<sup>11</sup> evam assa Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmīti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅho ti vā so<sup>10</sup> nūnānanda<sup>11</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya|| Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti|| Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmīti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā sakim Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati||

8. Etarahi kho paṇāham Ānanda jinno vuddho<sup>12</sup> mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto asitiko me vasso<sup>13</sup> vattati|| Seyyathāpi Ānanda jarasakaṭam vedhamissakena<sup>14</sup> yāpeti|| evam eva kho Ānanda vedhamissakena<sup>15</sup> maññe tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhite.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti viharā nikkhamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yāyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts naṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> asāsa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādamattam (S<sup>1</sup> omatta).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sisati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nūna ānanda.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddho.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vayo.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vekha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vegha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> missako.

9. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā<sup>1</sup> animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati<sup>2</sup> phāsutaram Ānanda tasmiṃ samaye Tathagatassa hoti<sup>3</sup> Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>4</sup> Kathaṇcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>5</sup>

10. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>8</sup> Citte<sup>9</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>10</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>12</sup>

11. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>2</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>3</sup> tamatagge<sup>4</sup> me<sup>5</sup> te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>6</sup>

#### 10. (10) Bhikkhunivāsako.

1. Savatthi<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhunu-passayo<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimso<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdipso<sup>11</sup> || Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharantiyo ulāram pubbenāparam visesaṃ sampajānanti ti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mapaccaye.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tamatamagge<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunipa<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānanti ti.

Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo<sup>1</sup> yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto viharati<sup>3</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viasesaṃ sampajānissati ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>5</sup> Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunupassayo<sup>8</sup> tenupasaṅkami<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidim || Atha kho bhante sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenaḥaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisdimsu<sup>11</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bhante tā bhikkhuniyo mam etad avocum || Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo<sup>12</sup> ulāram pubbenāparam viasesaṃ sampajānanti ti<sup>13</sup> || Evam vuttāham bhante tā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum<sup>14</sup> Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu va bhikkhuni vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>15</sup> viharati<sup>16</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viasesaṃ sampajānissati ti<sup>17</sup> ||

6. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam<sup>18</sup> yo hi koci Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>19</sup> viharati<sup>20</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viasesaṃ sañjānissati ti<sup>21</sup> || katamesu catusu ||

7. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>22</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajānissati ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyasmānando. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisidi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajānanti ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avocum. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> supatiṭṭhitacittā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissati ti.

Tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato kāyārammano vā  
 uppajjati kāyasmim pariḷāho cetaso vā linattam bahiddhā  
 vā cittaṃ vikkhipati<sup>1</sup> Tenānanda<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunā kismiñcid  
 eva pasādaniye nimitta cittaṃ paṇidāhitabbam<sup>3</sup> tassa kis-  
 miñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidāhato pāmujjāṃ  
 jāyati<sup>4</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>5</sup> pītimanassa kāyo passam-  
 bhati<sup>6</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati<sup>7</sup> sukhino cittaṃ  
 samādhīyati<sup>8</sup> So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>9</sup> Yassa khvāham<sup>10</sup>  
 atthāya cittaṃ paṇidāhim so me attho abhinipphanho<sup>11</sup>  
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti<sup>12</sup> So paṭisaṃharati ceva na  
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti<sup>13</sup> Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ  
 satimā sukhasmaṃ ti<sup>14</sup> pajānāti<sup>15</sup> ||

8—9. Puna ca param Ānanda vedanāsu citte<sup>7</sup> ||

10. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>1</sup> ātāpī sampajāno  
 satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> tassa dhammesu  
 dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammaṇo vā uppajjati  
 kāyasmim<sup>3</sup> pariḷāho cetaso vā<sup>4</sup> linattam bahiddhā vā  
 cittaṃ<sup>5</sup> vikkhipati<sup>6</sup> Tenānanda bhikkhunā kismiñcid<sup>7</sup>  
 eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidāhitabbam<sup>8</sup> tassa ki-  
 miñcid<sup>9</sup> eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidāhato pā-  
 mujjāṃ jāyati<sup>10</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>11</sup> pītimanassa kāyo  
 passambhati<sup>12</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati<sup>13</sup> sukhino  
 cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>14</sup> so iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>15</sup> Yassa khvā-  
 ham<sup>16</sup> atthāya cittaṃ paṇidāhim<sup>17</sup> so me attho abhinipphanho<sup>18</sup>  
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti<sup>19</sup> So paṭisaṃharati ceva na  
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti<sup>20</sup> Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ  
 satimā sukhasmaṃ ti<sup>21</sup> pajānāti<sup>22</sup> ||

11. Evaṃ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti<sup>1</sup> ||

12. Kathaūcānanda apaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenahānanda *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham *always*. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °nippanno *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vicarati *always*. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sacittasmi ti S<sup>1</sup> sacitasmi ti.

<sup>7</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hi.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismicid. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismicid B<sup>1</sup> kismimicid.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sacita (S<sup>3</sup> tta) smiti.

13. Bahiddhā Ānanda<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā<sup>2</sup> cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam<sup>3</sup> vimuttam Apanihitan ti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamaṃsi ti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti||

14. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam<sup>3</sup> vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā Sukham aṃsi ti pajānāti||

15. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam vimuttam<sup>5</sup> Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha<sup>6</sup> pana citte cittānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamaṃsi ti pajānāti||

16. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya apanihitam me bahiddhā cittanti pajānāti|| Atha<sup>7</sup> pacchāpure asaṃkhittam<sup>8</sup> vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamaṃsi ti pajānāti<sup>9</sup>||

17. Evaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> Ānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā<sup>11</sup> hoti||

18. Iti kho Ānanda desitā mayā paṇidhāya bhāvanā<sup>12</sup> desitā apanidhāya bhāvanā|| Yam<sup>13</sup> Ānanda satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya|| katam vo tam<sup>14</sup> mayā|| Etāni Ānanda rukkhamaṃlāni etāni suññāgārāni nijjhāyathānanda<sup>15</sup> mā pamādattha ma pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanī ti||

19. Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandī ti<sup>15</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahiddhānanda *always*.

<sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayaṃcittam *always*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sutasmi *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayaṃ cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmi.

<sup>10</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanāya.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya.

<sup>13</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jhāyathā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyamyathānanda.

<sup>15</sup> *number 19 is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

Tatruddānam<sup>1</sup> ||

Ambapālivaggo pathamo<sup>2</sup> ||

Ambapālī<sup>3</sup> Sato Bhikkhu ||

Sāllam<sup>4</sup> Kusalarāsi<sup>5</sup> ca ||

Sakunagghi Makkato<sup>6</sup> Sūdo ||

Gilāno Bhikkhuni-vāsakoti<sup>7</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. NĀLANDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Mahāpuriso.*

1. Sāvattli-nidānam<sup>8</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa  
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā<sup>9</sup> pe || Ekam antam nisinnō kho  
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Mahāpuriso mahāpuriso ti bhante vuccati || Kittavatā  
nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hoti ti ||

Vimuttacittattā kho haṃ<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti va-  
dāmi || avimuttacittattā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi || Kathaṇ  
ca Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti ||

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ||  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam ||  
tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati  
anupādāya āsavehi || Vedanāsu || Citta || Dhammesu  
dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya  
loke abhiijhādomanassam || tassa dhammesu dhammānu-  
passino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya  
āsavehi ||

5. Evaṃ kho Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti || Vimutta-  
cittattā<sup>10</sup> kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi || avi-  
muttacittattā<sup>11</sup> No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ti ||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ambali. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sālā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāsi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> makkata.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upassane cāti S<sup>3</sup> upassayena cāti instead of vāsakoti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho ahaṃ B<sup>1-2</sup> kvāhaṃ always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °cittam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avimuttattā.

12. (2) *Nālandam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pavārikambavane||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasarikami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| [pe]|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Evam pasanno<sup>1</sup> ham bhante Bhagavati|| Na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhīṇṇatāro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Uḷārā kho tyāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta āsabhi<sup>3</sup> vācā bhāsita ekamso gahito sihanādo nadito|| Evam pasanno<sup>4</sup> ham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhīṇṇatāro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

4. Kinu te Sāriputta ye te ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>5</sup>|| sabbe te bhagavanto<sup>6</sup> cetasā cetopariccaviditā|| Evaṃsilā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evaṃ paññā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃvihārino te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā Evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā ti<sup>8</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

5. Kim pana te<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā|| sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā cetopariccaviditā evaṃsilā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃpaññā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā<sup>10</sup>|| evaṃvimuttā kho<sup>11</sup> bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pasannā *always*.

<sup>2</sup> uḷāro tya (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) trāyaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -ya). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asābhiṃ°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pasannā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °buddho S<sup>3</sup> °buddhā *corrected from* °buddho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavantam *corrected from* bhagavante.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahesunti. <sup>8</sup> evaṃ vimuttā° *is to be found in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panete. <sup>10</sup> evaṃvihārino° *is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃvimuttan (S<sup>1</sup> tam) te.

No hetam bhante||

6. Kim pana tyāham<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho cetasā cetopariccadito|| evaṃsilo bhagavā iti vā evaṃdhammo bhagavā iti vā evaṃpañño bhagavā iti vā evaṃvihārī bhagavā iti vā evaṃvimutto bhagavā iti vā ti<sup>2</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

7. Ettha ca te Sāriputta atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇaṃ natthi|| atha kimcarahi tayā<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā<sup>4</sup> bhāsita<sup>5</sup> ekaṃso gahito sīhanādo nadito|| Evam pasannoham<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavato<sup>7</sup> bhiyyo bhiṇṇataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Na kho me tam bhante atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇaṃ atthi|| api ca dhammanvayo vidito||

8. Seyyathāpi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ|| tatrassa do-vāriko paṇḍito viyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretvā ñātānaṃ pavesetā|| So<sup>9</sup> tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya<sup>10</sup> patham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso biḷāranissakkana-mattam<sup>11</sup> pi|| tassa evam assa|| Ye kho<sup>12</sup> keci oḷarikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti|| Evam eva kho me<sup>12</sup> bhante dhammanvayo vidito||

9. Ye pi<sup>12</sup> te bhante<sup>12</sup> ahesum atitam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcanivarāṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikāraṇa<sup>13</sup> catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā<sup>14</sup> sattabojjhaṅge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tayaḥam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vāti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tyāham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ulāraṃ āsabhiṃ vācam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāvitā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pasannāham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds byatto. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pariya. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> biḷālanikkamana<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> nikammana<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dubbali<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatṭhita<sup>o</sup>

yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhimsuṃṃ Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto<sup>1</sup> pañcanīvarāṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacittā<sup>2</sup> sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissantiṃṃ Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham . sammāsambuddho pañcanīvarāṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese<sup>3</sup> paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto<sup>4</sup> sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhotiṃṃ

10. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Sāriputta imam dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnīnam upāsakānam upāsikānamṃ yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānam bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā tesam pi mam dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tesam<sup>6</sup> Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissati tiṃṃ

### 13. (3) Cundo.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmeṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake<sup>7</sup>ṃ abādiko dukkhitō bālhagilānoṃ Cundo ca<sup>8</sup> samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa upatṭhāko<sup>9</sup> hotiṃṃ

3. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto tena ābādhena parinibbāyiṃṃ

4. Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa pattavaram adāya yena Sāvattthi-Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Cundo sama-

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatṭhitacitto S<sup>3</sup> supatṭhitacittā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts so.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> supatṭhitacitto (S<sup>1</sup> -cittē). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā tesam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāla (B<sup>1</sup> -lā) gāmake.

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upatṭhako.

Samyuttam V.

nuddeso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacivaranti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Atthi kho idam āvuso Cunda<sup>3</sup> kathāpābhatam Bhagavantam dassanāya<sup>4</sup> || āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma<sup>5</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato<sup>6</sup> etam attham ārocessāmāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samānuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup> ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samānuddeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>9</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>10</sup> || Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Ayam bhante Cundo samānuddeso evam āha<sup>12</sup> || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacivaran ti<sup>13</sup> || Api ca<sup>14</sup> me bhante madhurakajāto<sup>15</sup> viya kāyo<sup>16</sup> disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi me<sup>17</sup> na paṭibhanti āyasmā Sāriputto parinibbuto ti sutvā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Kinnu te<sup>19</sup> Ānanda Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>20</sup> || samādhikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>21</sup> || paññakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>22</sup> || vimuttikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>23</sup> || vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto ti<sup>24</sup> ||

Na ca<sup>25</sup> kho me tam<sup>26</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>27</sup> || pe<sup>28</sup> vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>29</sup> || Api ca me<sup>30</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ovādako ahosi otiṇṇo<sup>31</sup> viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako akilāsu dhammadesanāya anuggāhako sahraḥmacārinam tam<sup>32</sup> || mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammojaṃ dhammabhogaṃ dhammanuggaḥam anussarāmāti<sup>33</sup> ||

8. Nanu tam Ānanda mayā paṭigacceva<sup>34</sup> akkhātaṃ sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °civaram idam dhātuparibhāvananti.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavato.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> madhukaraka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho.

<sup>9</sup> this phrase omitted in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭigacceva.

bhāvo<sup>1</sup> tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā<sup>2</sup> Yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam<sup>3</sup> tam vata mā palujjiti netam tñanam vijjati<sup>4</sup> ||

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro<sup>5</sup> khandho so palujjeyya<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputto parinibbuto tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjiti netam tñanam vijjati<sup>7</sup> ||

10. Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>8</sup> || Kathaṇcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo<sup>9</sup> viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>10</sup> ||

11. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>12</sup> Vedanāsu Citte<sup>13</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>14</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>15</sup> Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>16</sup> ||

12. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>17</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>18</sup> tamatagge<sup>19</sup> pete<sup>20</sup> Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>21</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) *Celam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkacelāyam<sup>22</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā<sup>23</sup> tire mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aciraparinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggallānesu<sup>24</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivuto ajjhokāse<sup>25</sup> nisinno hoti<sup>26</sup> || Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtam<sup>27</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'odhammānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -dīpā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits dhammadīpo<sup>9</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anaññakaragge.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'accayena. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tadamatagge. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mete.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ukkave<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ukkace *corrected from* ukkabe<sup>9</sup> (?)

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gaṅganadiyā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhokāse. <sup>12</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

3. Api myāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave parisā suññā viya khāyati<sup>2</sup> parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu<sup>3</sup> suññā<sup>4</sup> me bhikkhave parisā hoti<sup>5</sup> anapekkhā tassam<sup>6</sup> disāyam hoti yassam disāyam Sāriputta-Moggalānā viharanti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Ye hi te bhikkhave ahesum atitamadhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>8</sup> tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam ahosi<sup>9</sup> seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>10</sup> || Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>11</sup> tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam bhavissati<sup>12</sup> seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Acchariyam bhikkhave sāvakānam abbhutam bhikkhave sāvakānam satthu ca nāma sāsanakarā<sup>14</sup> bhavissanti ovādapatikarā<sup>15</sup> catunnam ca parisānam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garū ca<sup>16</sup> bhāvanīyā ca<sup>17</sup> || Acchariyam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa abbhutam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa<sup>18</sup> evarūpe pi nāma sāvakayuge<sup>19</sup> parinibbute natthi Tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā<sup>20</sup> tam kutettha bhikkhave<sup>21</sup> labbhā<sup>22</sup> yantaṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam palokadhammam<sup>23</sup> tam vata ma palujjīti netam tñānam vijjati<sup>24</sup> ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato rukkhasa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye<sup>25</sup> mahantatarā<sup>26</sup> khandhā te palujjeyyū<sup>27</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputta-Moggalānā parinibbutā<sup>28</sup> tam kutettha<sup>29</sup> bhikkhave labbhā<sup>30</sup> yan tam jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjīti<sup>31</sup> netam tñānam vijjati<sup>32</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave attadīpā viharathā<sup>33</sup> anañña-saraṇā<sup>34</sup> ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>35</sup> anañña-saraṇo<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> api ca khvāyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parinibbute<sup>o</sup> olāne.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aparinibbutesu<sup>o</sup> asuññā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> olāno. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Satthusamānāmasāsanaṃtārā S<sup>3</sup> Satthusamānānāmasāsananantarā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> garū *omitting* ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds* pi S<sup>3</sup> su. <sup>9</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḍhamma. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattarā S<sup>3</sup> mahanta *or* mahatta.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* labbhā.

9. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>1</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti<sup>2</sup> tamatagge<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

15. (15) *Bāhiyo* (or *Bāhiko*).

1. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatthi nidanaṃ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || [pe] || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam Bāhiya ādim eva visodhehi<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu || Ko cādi kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ || silāṇca suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca<sup>7</sup> ujukā ||

3. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> kho te Bāhiya silāṇca suvisuddham<sup>9</sup> bhavissati diṭṭhi ca<sup>10</sup> ujukā || tato tvam<sup>11</sup> Bāhiya sīlam nissāya<sup>12</sup> sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipatṭhāne bhāveyyāsi || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha tvam Bāhiya kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Yato kho tvam Bāhiya sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evam bhāveyyāsi<sup>13</sup> || tato tuhyam Bāhiya yā<sup>14</sup> ratti vā divaso vā āgamissāsi || vuddhi<sup>15</sup> yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti ||

<sup>1</sup> as in number 12 of the preceding sutta.

<sup>2</sup> The numbers 7, 8, 9 being identical with 10, 11, 12 of the preceding sutta, I give only the beginning of them and the ending words. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bāhiko-ka always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sodhehi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhiṇca. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °suddhi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of sīlam ni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi; in the following sutta B<sup>1-2</sup> have bhāveyyāsi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhi.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

6. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakatṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam ittatthāya ti abbhaññāsiṃṃ

7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>2</sup> arahatam ahoṃ tiṃṃ

#### 16. (6) Uttiyo.

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

2—4. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ tato tvam Uttiya gamissasi maccudheyyassa pāraṇtiṃṃ peṃṃ

5. 6. 7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Uttiyo arahatam aho-si tiṃṃṃ

#### 17. (7) Ariyo.

1. Sāvatti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>7</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyaṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °cariyampa°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bāhiro.    <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko (-ka) always.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; — the same as the preceding sutta with very little change.    <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ni (S<sup>1</sup> ni) yati here and further on.

4. Ime kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>2</sup> takkarassa sammā-  
dukkhakkhayāya ti<sup>3</sup>||

### 18. (8) *Brahmā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho<sup>4</sup>||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi<sup>5</sup>|| Ekāyano yam<sup>6</sup> maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>7</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānaṃ katame cattāro<sup>8</sup>||

3. Kāye vā bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> kāyānupassī vihareyya<sup>10</sup>|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>11</sup>|| Veda-  
nāsu vā bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> Citte vā bhikkhu<sup>13</sup>|| Dhammesu vā bhik-  
khu dhammānupassī vihareyya<sup>14</sup>|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā  
vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>15</sup>|| Ekāyano yam maggo  
sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya  
dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya  
nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ<sup>16</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānaṃ ti<sup>17</sup>||

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-  
parivitaṅkam aññāya<sup>18</sup> seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso  
samminjitaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham  
samminjeyya<sup>20</sup>|| evaṃ eva kho Brahmaloce antarahito Bha-  
gavato purato pāturahosi<sup>21</sup>|| Atha kho Brahmā sahampati  
ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim  
paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>22</sup>||

5. Evaṃ etam Bhagavā evaṃ etam Sugata<sup>23</sup> ekāyano  
yam bhante maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ  
samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa  
adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ cattāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho bhi<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ekāyanvāyaṃ *always*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paridda° *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* kāye. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yadime. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maññāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaññch°

satipaṭṭhānā<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> || Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu kāyanupassī vihareyya<sup>3</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā<sup>4</sup> vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>5</sup> || Vedanāsu vā bhante bhikkhu Cितte vā bhante bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> Dhammesu vā bhante dhammānupassī vihareyya<sup>7</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>8</sup> || Ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam<sup>9</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānāti<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati<sup>11</sup> idam vatvā Brahmā sahampati<sup>12</sup> athāparam etad avoca<sup>13</sup> ||

Ekāyanam<sup>14</sup> jātikhayantadassi<sup>15</sup>  
Maggam pajānāti hitānukampi<sup>16</sup>  
Etena maggena atariṃsu<sup>17</sup> pubbe<sup>18</sup>  
Tarissanti<sup>19</sup> ye<sup>20</sup> taranti ca<sup>21</sup> oghan ti<sup>22</sup> ||

### 19. (9) *Sedakam* or *Ekantaka* (?).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Seda-  
kam<sup>2</sup> nāma Sumbhānam nigamo<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> || Bhūta-  
pubbam bhikkhave caṇḍālavaṃsiko caṇḍālavaṃsam ussā-  
petvā Medakathālikam antevāsim<sup>5</sup> āmantesi<sup>6</sup> || Ehi tvam  
samma Medakathālike<sup>7</sup> Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā mama  
uparikhandhe titthāhi ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam ācariyā ti kho bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsi  
Caṇḍālavaṃsikassa paṭissutvā Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā  
ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhāsi<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Caṇḍālavaṃsiko<sup>10</sup> Medakathāli-  
kam antevāsim etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Tvam samma Medakathālike  
mama<sup>12</sup> rakkha aham tvam<sup>13</sup> rakkhissāmi evam mayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ime. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti Brahmā<sup>0</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ekāsaṃnā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atamsu S<sup>1</sup> akarimsu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissanti. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> caranti omīting ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subbhe<sup>0</sup>-bhā<sup>0</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sekadakam B<sup>2</sup> pesakārakam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ovāsi. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> thālika.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> caṇḍāla<sup>0</sup> B<sup>1</sup> caṇḍālī. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mama S<sup>3</sup> bbabba (?).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tava.

aññamaññaguttā<sup>1</sup> aññamaññarakkhitā<sup>2</sup> sippāni ceva dassessāma<sup>3</sup> lābhañ<sup>4</sup> ca lacchāma sotthinā ca<sup>5</sup> caṇḍalavamsam<sup>5</sup> orohissāmā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Medakathālikā<sup>6</sup> antevāsī<sup>7</sup> Caṇḍalavamsikam etad avoca<sup>8</sup> || Na kho panetaṃ<sup>7</sup> ācariya evaṃ bhavissati<sup>8</sup> tvam ācariya attānaṃ rakkha aham attānaṃ<sup>8</sup> rakkhissāmi<sup>9</sup> || Evaṃ mayam attaguttā attarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañca lacchāma sotthinā ca<sup>4</sup> caṇḍalavamsā orohissāmā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> || So tattha nāyo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> avoca<sup>11</sup> || Yathā Medakathālikā antevāsī<sup>12</sup> ācariyam avoca<sup>13</sup> Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ<sup>14</sup> || Param rakkhissāmā<sup>15</sup> ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ<sup>16</sup> || Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>17</sup> paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>18</sup> ||

6. Kathaṃca bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>1</sup> āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulikammena<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> ||

7. Kathaṃca bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>1</sup> khantiyā avihimsāya mettatāya<sup>13</sup> anudayatāya<sup>14</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> ||

8. Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> sevitaḥḥaṃ<sup>16</sup> || Param rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ<sup>17</sup> || attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>18</sup> paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>20</sup> ||

## 20. (10) Janapada or Ekantaka(?).

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>16</sup> Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu<sup>17</sup> viharati Sedakam<sup>18</sup> nāma Sumbhānaṃ nigamo<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññamaññam°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dassissāma always.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lābhe.      <sup>4</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vamsā corrected from vamsam in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °thāliko.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmetam.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit rakkha°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orohessāmā.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts etad.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vāsim.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahuli° S<sup>1-3</sup> bahulikadhammena.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mettacittatā S<sup>1</sup> mettacittacittatā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anudda° S<sup>1-3</sup> anuddayatā.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ṭṭhānā.

<sup>16</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subbhe° -bhā°

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desakam.

2. Tatra kho 'Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi' [pe]॥

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Janapadakalyāṇi janapadakalyāṇi ti kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipateyya॥ Sā kho panassa<sup>1</sup> janapadakalyāṇi paramapāsāvinī nacce paramapāsāvinī gite॥ Janapadakalyāṇi naccati gāyatīti kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahā janakāyo sannipateyya॥ Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukha-kāmo dukkhapaṭikūlo tam enaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vadeyyuṃ<sup>3</sup>॥ Ayan te ambho purisa samatittiko<sup>4</sup> telapatto antarena ca<sup>5</sup> mahāsamajjam<sup>6</sup> antarena ca<sup>5</sup> janapadakalyāṇi<sup>7</sup> parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>॥ puriso ca te<sup>9</sup> ukkhitāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati yattheva<sup>10</sup> naṃ thokam<sup>11</sup> pi chaḍḍessati<sup>12</sup> tattheva te siro pāṭessati ti<sup>13</sup>॥ Taṃ kim maññātha bhikkhave॥ api nu so puriso amum telapattam<sup>14</sup> amanasikaritvā bahiddhā pamādam āhareyyāti<sup>15</sup>॥

No hetam bhante॥

4. Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya॥ ayaṃ cevetha<sup>16</sup> attho॥ Samatittiko telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya etaṃ satiyā adhvacaṇaṃ॥

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ॥ Kāyagatā sati no<sup>17</sup> bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>18</sup> ti॥ Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti॥

Nālandavaggo dutiyo<sup>19</sup>॥

Tassa<sup>20</sup> uddānaṃ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam eneva.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samattiko.    <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samayaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> -ya).    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kalyāṇiyā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pariharitabbo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cete (or vete) S<sup>3</sup> cheko instead of ca te.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tattheva.    <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhokam.    <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭe°

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pātissati ti.    <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> telam°

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °reyyāsi.    <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cettha.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no sati B<sup>2</sup> nussati both instead of sati no.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add yā.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nālanda° drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr.

Mahāpuriso<sup>1</sup> Nālandam<sup>2</sup>||  
Cundo<sup>3</sup> Celañca Bāhiyo<sup>4</sup>||  
Uttiyo Ariyo Brahmā||  
Sedakam Janapadena cā ti<sup>5</sup>||

CHAPTER III. SĪLAṬṬHITIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Sīlam.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>6</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi|| pe-āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||

3. Yānimaṇi āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda<sup>7</sup>|| bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda<sup>7</sup> ummaggo<sup>8</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>9</sup> pa-ripucchā|| Evam hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi|| Yānimaṇi āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Evam āvuso ti<sup>10</sup>||

4. Yānimaṇi āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva catunnam sati-paṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā|| katamesam catunnam||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>11</sup> kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam|| Ve-danāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nālandā S<sup>3</sup> nālandā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> ce (S<sup>1</sup> ve?) lo ca bāhiko.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> dve yekatanakena (S<sup>3</sup> -yekantayena-) cāti instead of sedakam<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> this phrase in B<sup>2-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> bhaddaka. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ummago.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇam (S<sup>3</sup> ñim). <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits ti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

Yānimaṃ āvuso Bhadda kusalāni silāni vuttāni Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> imani kusalāni silāni yāvad eva imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā ti<sup>2</sup>॥

## 22. (2) *Ṭhiti.*

1. Tam yeva nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup>॥

2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ<sup>4</sup> °etad avoca<sup>5</sup>॥

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti<sup>6</sup> ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti<sup>7</sup>॥

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda<sup>8</sup> bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>9</sup> bhaddakam<sup>10</sup> paṭibhānaṃ kalyaṇi<sup>11</sup> paripucchā<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi<sup>13</sup>॥ Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti<sup>14</sup> ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti<sup>15</sup>॥

Evam āvuso ti<sup>16</sup>॥

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatatā<sup>17</sup> Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti<sup>18</sup> Catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>19</sup> Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti<sup>20</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>21</sup>॥

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>22</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>23</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>24</sup> Cितte<sup>25</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>26</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>27</sup>॥ Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatatā<sup>28</sup> tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti<sup>29</sup> imesaṃ ca kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>30</sup> tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti<sup>31</sup>॥

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> tayo suttā kukkuṭārāme.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummage. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ka.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe.

23. (3) *Purihānaṃ.*

1—2. Paṭaliputte<sup>1</sup> viharanti<sup>2</sup> Kukkuṭārāme<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti || ko nu kho āvuso<sup>5</sup> Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hetu ||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda || bhaddhako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>6</sup> bhaddakam<sup>7</sup> paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā || evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Ko nu āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti || ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti ti ||

Evam āvuso ti ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikatatā saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti || catunnaṃ ca<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>11</sup> kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Imesaṃ kho āvuso<sup>12</sup> catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikatatā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || imesaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti ti ||

24. (4) *Suddhakam.*

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °puttake. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> (S. 21).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhammaṃ pari° apari° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ko panāvuso.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummaṅgo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saddhamma° <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhammo° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imesaṃ° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesañca. <sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ  
 ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ  
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ

### 25. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-  
 pasāṅkamiṃṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃṃ  
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ  
 nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho so brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena Ta-  
 thāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko  
 pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate pari-  
 nibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho brāhmaṇa satipaṭṭhānaṃ abhāvitattā<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>o</sup> °doma-  
 nassamṃṃ Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ<sup>o</sup> °ciraṭṭhitiko  
 hoti tiṃṃṃ

6. Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ  
 Abhikkantam bho Gotamaṃṃ la -peṃṃ upāsakam mam bha-  
 vaṃ Gotamo dhāretu<sup>3</sup> ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gatan tiṃṃ

### 26. (6) Padesam.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
 Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho Sākete viharanti<sup>4</sup>  
 Kaṇṭakivane<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
 Moggallāno sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena-  
 yasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsaṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyas-  
 matā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodimsuṃṃ sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> This number in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> The number 4, 5 are the same as those of Thiti 22 (p. 172).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit upāsakam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍaki<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati.

kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsuṃṃ  
Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ  
Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃṃ

3. Sekho sekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittāvatā  
nu kho āvuso Sekho ti hoti tiṃṃ

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ padesaṃ bhāvi-  
tattā sekho hotiṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sāpajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ Veda-  
nāsuṃ Cittaṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sāpajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃṃ  
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ padesaṃ  
bhāvitattā sekho hoti tiṃṃ

## 27. (7) *Samattam.*

1—2. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ<sup>o</sup> Anuruddhaṃ  
etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Asekho asekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittā-  
vatā nu kho āvuso Asekho hoti tiṃṃṃ

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samattam bhāvi-  
tattā asekho hotiṃṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sāpajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ Ve-  
danāsuṃ Cittaṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sāpajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃṃ  
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samattā<sup>3</sup>  
bhāvitattā asekho hoti tiṃṃṃ

## 28. (8) *Loko.*

1—2.<sup>1</sup> Taṃ yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno<sup>o</sup>  
Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā<sup>5</sup> Anuruddha dhammānaṃ bhāvi-  
tattā bahulikātattā mahābhinnātaṃ<sup>6</sup> patto tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> The whole is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which have only tinnaṃ  
suttanti (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) kaṇṭavane.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti ti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samattam. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āvuso. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viññātaṃ.

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassamᑦ Vedanāsuᑦ  
Citteᑦ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassamᑥᑥ Imesaᑦ  
khvāham³ āvuso catunnaᑦ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā  
bahulikātattā mahabhiññatam pattoᑥᑥ

**29. (9) *Sirivaddho.***

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā  
 ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso  
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Sirivaḍḍho bhante  
 gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno|| so āyasmato  
 Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati|| evañca vadeti||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū  
 kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapa-  
 tiṣṣa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti||

9 S<sup>I-3</sup> opatino. 10 missing in S<sup>I</sup>. 11 S<sup>I-3</sup> vadesi.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>1</sup> nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam upasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>3</sup> || Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Sirivaḍḍham gahapatim etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Kacci te gahapati khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti<sup>5</sup> no abhikkamanti paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no<sup>8</sup> paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha te gahapati<sup>10</sup> evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>11</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>12</sup> Citte<sup>13</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> || Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ ti<sup>16</sup> ||

8. Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā samvijjanti te dhammā<sup>17</sup> mayi ahaṃ ca<sup>18</sup> tesu dhammesu sandissāmi<sup>19</sup> ahaṃ hi<sup>20</sup> bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>21</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>22</sup> Citte<sup>23</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>24</sup> ti<sup>25</sup> ||

9. Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyāni samyojanāni desitāni<sup>26</sup> nāhaṃ tesam<sup>27</sup> kiñci attani appahinaṃ samanupassāmi ti<sup>28</sup> ||

10. Lābhā<sup>29</sup> te gahapati<sup>30</sup> suladdhaṃ te gahapati<sup>31</sup> anāgāmi<sup>32</sup> phalaṃ<sup>33</sup> tayā gahapati<sup>34</sup> vyākatan ti<sup>35</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *inserts* pubbaṇha samayam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkamanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo. <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* tegahapati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvijjante ratanadhammā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>8</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> onassa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante yaṃ *instead of* tesam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lābho S<sup>1</sup> hote (*corrected from* hoto) *instead of* lābhāte.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāgā<sup>o</sup>

30. (10) *Mānadinna*.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno ||

3—6. Atha kho Mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi || pe<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Evarūpāya<sup>3</sup> cāham bhante dukkhāya vedanāya puttḥo samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Cित्ते || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ||

8. Yānicimāni<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyani<sup>5</sup> samyojanāni desitāni || nāham bhante yaṃ kiñci attani appahinaṃ samanupassāmi ||

9. Lābhā te gahapati || suladdhan te gahapati || anāgāmi-phalaṃ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ||

Silavaggo tatiyo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Silaṃ Thiti<sup>8</sup> Parihānaṃ Suddhakaṃ ||

Brāhmaṇena ca Padesaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

Samattam Loko ca<sup>10</sup> Sirivaḍḍho<sup>11</sup> ||

Mānadinnena te dasā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Satipaṭṭhāna-samyuttassa<sup>13</sup> Silaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo ||

## CHAPTER VI. ANUSSUTA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Anussutam*.

1—2. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā<sup>15</sup> ti me bhikkhave pubbe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Ānando Rā<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Ve<sup>o</sup> Kalandakanivāpe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ehi<sup>o</sup> purisa || la || na me bhante<sup>o</sup> no patikkamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarūpā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yācini<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orambhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Silati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pade. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loke omitting ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sīri<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sirivaḍḍho S<sup>1</sup> sivaḍḍho.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te dasā ti. <sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only B<sup>2</sup> niddānaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyānupassī (S<sup>3</sup> ssi) nā.

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam<sup>2</sup> udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>3</sup> || Sā kho paṇāyam kāye kāyanupassanā<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ayam vedanānupassanā ti<sup>6</sup>

5. Ayam citte cittānupassanā ti<sup>6</sup>

6. Ayam dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti<sup>6</sup> || sā kho paṇāyam dhammesu dhammānupassanā<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>8</sup> ||

### 32. (2) Virāgo.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya<sup>10</sup> upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 33. (3) Viraddho.

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā || viraddho tesam ariyo<sup>12</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °passinā, S<sup>3</sup> °passa<sup>o</sup> corrected from passi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me bhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert paññā udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> 4, 5, 6 are altogether omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup> which continue by sākho paṇāyam<sup>o</sup> without any sign of interruption or abbreviation. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °passinā corrected into passanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pubbe. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> udapādi. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert atthaṅgiko always.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī||  
pe|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||  
Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā||  
viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi||  
Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-  
dhā|| āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-  
gāmi ti||

1—2. Sāvattthiyam<sup>1</sup> || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī<sup>1</sup> [pe] Vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> Citte<sup>3</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam<sup>4</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikātā aparāparamgamanāya<sup>2</sup> samvattantī ti ||

1—2. Sāvattihi<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Kathanā bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti<sup>1</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno veditā<sup>5</sup> vedanā uppajjanti<sup>6</sup> || veditā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vīditam *corrected from* vīditā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppati.

6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno<sup>1</sup> ayam  
vo ambhākam<sup>2</sup> anusāsanti<sup>3</sup> ॥

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya°      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahānāya *always*.

5. Cित्ते° यो<sup>1</sup> चित्तमहि<sup>2</sup> चando so pahiyati॥ chandassa pahānā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

6. Dhammesu<sup>3</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino<sup>4</sup> viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahiyati॥ chandassa pahānā<sup>5</sup> amatam sacchikataṃ hoti ti॥

### 38. (8) *Pariññāya.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā॥ katame cattāro॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa kāye kāyānupassino<sup>4</sup> viharato<sup>6</sup> kāyo pariññāto hoti॥ kāyassa pariññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

4. Vedanāsu°<sup>1</sup> vedanā pariññātā honti<sup>7</sup> vedanānam<sup>8</sup> pariññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

5. Cित्ते°<sup>1</sup> °cittam pariññātām hoti॥ cittassa<sup>9</sup> pariññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā pariññātā<sup>10</sup> honti॥ dhammānam pariññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti ti॥

### 39. (9) *Bhāvanā.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanam de-sissāmi॥ taṃ suṇātha॥॥ Katamā ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ Vedanāsu॥ Cित्ते॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

<sup>1</sup> *abridged in S<sup>1-2</sup>.*      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passino.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pahā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virato.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tassa.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pariññā.      <sup>11</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.*

ātāpi<sup>1</sup> sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

4 Ayam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Vibhanga.

2. Satipaṭṭhānaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanaṃ satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminīnaṃ paṭipadam<sup>5</sup> tam supātha<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>8</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>9</sup> Citte<sup>10</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā<sup>13</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati<sup>14</sup> vayadhammānupassī<sup>15</sup> kāyasmim viharati<sup>16</sup> samudayavayadhammānupassī<sup>17</sup> kāyasmim viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>18</sup> Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati vayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati<sup>19</sup> samudayavayadhammanupassī vedanāsu viharati<sup>20</sup> Tathā citte<sup>21</sup> Dhammesu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>22</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā<sup>23</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminī patipadā<sup>24</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>25</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>26</sup> [pe]<sup>27</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>28</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāna bhāvanāgāminī patipadā ti<sup>29</sup> ||

Ananussuta-vaggo<sup>30</sup> catuttho<sup>31</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>32</sup> uddānam<sup>33</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āpi. <sup>2</sup> B inserts kho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cītesu; vedanāsu is more and citte altogether complete in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>10</sup> odomanassam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vaya in this compound. <sup>6</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anussati<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusati<sup>10</sup> the whole being drawn back to the end. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr.

Ananussutam<sup>1</sup> Virāgo ca<sup>2</sup>  
 Viraddho<sup>3</sup> Bhāvanā Sato<sup>4</sup>  
 Aññam<sup>5</sup> Chandam<sup>6</sup> Pariññāya<sup>7</sup>  
 Bhāvanā Vibhangena te dasāti<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER V. AMATAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Amatam.*

1. Sāvatti<sup>7</sup> ||
2. Catusu bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharatha<sup>8</sup> mā vo amatam panassa<sup>9</sup> katamesu catusu<sup>10</sup> ||
3. Idha bhikkhave kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>12</sup> Citte<sup>13</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>14</sup> ||
4. Imesu bhikkhave catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharatha<sup>15</sup> mā vo amatam panassā ti<sup>16</sup> ||

### 42. (2) *Samudayo.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi<sup>17</sup> tam supātha<sup>18</sup> ||
3. Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo<sup>19</sup> || Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo<sup>20</sup> āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthagamo<sup>21</sup> ||
4. Phassasamudayā vedanānam<sup>22</sup> samudayo<sup>23</sup> phassanirodhā vedanānam atthagamo<sup>24</sup> ||
5. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayo<sup>25</sup> nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthagamo<sup>26</sup> ||
6. Manasikārasamudayā dhammānam samudayo<sup>27</sup> manasikāranirodhā dhammānam atthagamo ti<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anusayatā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññeca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chando B<sup>2</sup> sandam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariñño ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti *instead of* te dasāti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā.

43. (3) *Maggo*.1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>||2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi<sup>2</sup>||

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya<sup>3</sup> tire Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho||

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Ekāyanvāyam<sup>4</sup> maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>5</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| katame cattāro|| Kāye vā bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> kāyānupassī vihareyya<sup>7</sup> Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedānānupassī vihareyya|| Cित्ते vā bhikkhu cittānupassī vihareyya|| Dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ|| Ekāyanvāyam<sup>8</sup> maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati mama cetasaṃ ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya|| seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā<sup>10</sup> bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>11</sup>|| evaṃ eva<sup>12</sup> Brahmaloce antarahito pi mama purato pāturaṃ aho si||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā yenāham tenañjalim paṇametvā mam etad avoca|| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata|| ekāyanvāyam<sup>13</sup> maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>14</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> vih<sup>o</sup> Jet<sup>o</sup> An<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have only tatra. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nerañjarā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekāyanoyaṃ almost always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariddavānaṃ always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekāyano.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samañchitaṃ B<sup>1</sup> samachitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañcheyya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bhante. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds devānaṃ.

cattāro satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya.<sup>1</sup> Vedanāsu vā<sup>2</sup> Citte vā<sup>3</sup> Dhammesu vā bhante bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyyaṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassamṃṃ Ekāyanvāyam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-paridavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya<sup>3</sup> nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampatiṃ idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> athāparam etad avocaṃṃ

Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassiṃ  
maggam pajānāti hitānukampīṃ  
Etena maggena atamsu<sup>5</sup> pubbe  
tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan tiṃṃ

#### 44. (4) Sato.

1. Sāvatthiyam<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

2. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaṃ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ Vedanāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassamṃṃṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃṃ

4. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaṃ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani tiṃṃṃ

#### 45. (5) Kusalarāsi.

2. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyyaṃṃṃ

Kevalo hāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī<sup>o</sup> odomanassam. <sup>2</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nāyassa<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atarimsu. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osāsani.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī<sup>o</sup> odomanassam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāyam.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>1</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> Citte<sup>3</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>4</sup>||

4. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipatthāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>5</sup>|| Kevalo hāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti<sup>7</sup>||

#### 46. (6) *Pātimokkha.*

2. Atha kho aññataro<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup>||

3. Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti<sup>12</sup>||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>13</sup>|| Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>14</sup>||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhasu<sup>15</sup> sikkhāpadesu<sup>16</sup>|| Yato kho tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissasi ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya<sup>17</sup> sikkhissasi<sup>18</sup> sikkhāpadesu<sup>19</sup> tato tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya cattāro satipatthāne bhāveyyāsi<sup>20</sup> katame cattāro<sup>21</sup>||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>22</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>23</sup> Citte<sup>24</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>25</sup>||

6. Yato<sup>26</sup> kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyyasi<sup>27</sup> tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti<sup>28</sup> vā divāso vā āgamissati<sup>29</sup> vuddhi<sup>30</sup> yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānti<sup>31</sup>||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ<sup>32</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kevalohaṃ S<sup>1</sup> kevalāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sikkhassu- S<sup>1</sup> -si S<sup>3</sup> -ti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammādāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sikkhasi B<sup>1</sup> -su. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>10</sup> domanassam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattim omitting yā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgamissasi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhi.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho° abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup> ||

9. Aññataro capana so bhikkhu arahatam<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi ti ||

#### 47. (7) *Duccaritam.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetū<sup>6</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti<sup>7</sup> ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi<sup>8</sup> kusalesu dhammesu<sup>9</sup> ko cādi kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya<sup>5</sup> kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi<sup>10</sup> vaci<sup>11</sup> mano<sup>12</sup> sucaritam bhāvēssasi<sup>13</sup> || Yato kho tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi<sup>14</sup> vaci<sup>15</sup> mano<sup>16</sup> sucaritam bhāvēssasi<sup>17</sup> tato tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvēssasi<sup>18</sup> katame cattāro ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>19</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>20</sup> Cित्ते<sup>21</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ||

6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāvēssasi<sup>22</sup> tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti<sup>23</sup> vā divaso vā āgamissati<sup>24</sup> vuddhi<sup>25</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti ||

7—8. ||la<sup>26</sup> ||

9. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam<sup>27</sup> ahoṣi ti ||

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 7, 8 are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. (8. the numbers 5, 6 of the sutta 15 Bāhiyo, p. 166).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam.

<sup>3</sup> More complete in the singhalese than in the burmese MSS.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viṣe°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have here -pe- suppressing the rest till here under noted bhāvēssasi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēssasi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāveyyāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>20</sup> domanassaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam (corrected from yā in S<sup>1</sup>) rattim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °missasi. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> buddhi.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam.

48. (8) *Mittā*.

1. Sāvatthiyam<sup>1</sup>||

2. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha|| ye ca<sup>2</sup> sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā<sup>3</sup> amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā|| te vo bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā<sup>4</sup> nivesetabbā patipṭhāpetabbā<sup>5</sup>|| katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ||

4. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā va amaccā vā ñāti vā<sup>7</sup> sālohitā vā|| te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā<sup>8</sup> nivesetabbā patipṭhāpetabbā ti||

49. (9) *Vedanā*.

1. Sāvatthiyam<sup>1</sup>||

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāvedanā|| Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>2</sup>||

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā|| katame cattāro||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ||

5. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti||

50. (10) *Āsava*.

2. Tayo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āsavā|| katame tayo|| Kāmāsavo|| bhavāsavo|| avijjāsavo|| Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds kho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ta S<sup>2</sup> adds amattā vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammādape° S<sup>2-3</sup> samādāpe°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> more abbreviated in S<sup>2-3</sup> which omit Vedanāsu°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit vā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammāda° S<sup>2</sup> samādā°

<sup>9</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>. B<sup>2-3</sup> insert me.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> Citte<sup>1</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Amatavaggo pañcamo<sup>2</sup> ||

Tatrauddānam<sup>2</sup> ||

Amataṃ Samudayo<sup>3</sup> Maggo<sup>1</sup>

Sato kusalarāsiyā<sup>4</sup> ||

Pāṭimokkham Duccaritaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Mittā<sup>5</sup> Vedanā Āsavena<sup>6</sup> cāti<sup>7</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. GAṄGAPEYYĀLA.

### 51—62. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi<sup>8</sup> pācīnaninnā<sup>9</sup> °evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento<sup>9</sup> °nibbānapubbhāro<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> °nibbānapabbhāro<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>9</sup> °abhiññhādomanassam<sup>10</sup> vedanāsu<sup>10</sup> citte<sup>10</sup> dhammesu<sup>10</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> °nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>10</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā<sup>10</sup> cha<sup>9</sup> ninnā ca<sup>10</sup> samuddato<sup>10</sup>

Ete<sup>10</sup> dve cha<sup>11</sup> dvādasā<sup>12</sup> honti<sup>10</sup> vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>10</sup> ||

Gaṅgapeyyāla satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tatru<sup>9</sup>; missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amakaṃ samudayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °rāsī ca (S<sup>1</sup> va). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> metta B<sup>2</sup> mettāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āsane S<sup>3</sup> āsave. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> put this uddāna after the Gaṅgapeyyāla and other similar chapters.

<sup>8</sup> No more in S<sup>1-3</sup> which abridge exceedingly. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> capañca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvādasā.

<sup>13</sup> This mention and the following uddānas and mentions in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

## CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

63—72. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭa<sup>1</sup>||Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ<sup>2</sup>||

Rājā Candima-Suriye ca||

Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>3</sup>||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena appamādavaggo satipaṭṭhāna-vitthāre-  
tabbo vaggo ||

## CHAPTER VIII. BALAKARANĪYA-VAGGO.

73—82. (1—10).

Phalam Bijaṇca<sup>4</sup> Nāgo ca||

Rukkham Kumbhena Sūriyā||

Akāseṭṭhena vā Āgantukā Nadi||

Balakaranīya-vaggo ||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo ||

## CHAPTER IX. ESANA-VAGGO.

83—93. (1—11).

Esanayo Vidhā Āsavā||

Dukkhatāṇca tisso Khila<sup>5</sup>||

Mala ca Nigho ca Vedanā||

Taṇhāyenavā Esanavaggo ||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbā<sup>6</sup>—vaggo ||

## CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO.

93—102. (1—9).

103. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.<sup>7</sup>

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni||  
katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo<sup>8</sup> māno uddhaccam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikkūṭa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vassi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dam *omitting* pa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bijaca. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khala *corrected from* khila. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> *This text, the last of this chapter and of the samyutta,*  
*is to be found in all the MSS.* <sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

avijjāṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāniṃṃ

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke<sup>1</sup> abhijjhādomanassamṃṃ

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbātiṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānamṃ Gantha-Anusayena caṃ  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaranamṃ Khandham Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Oghavaggo ṃ

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretuvaggo<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Yathā Maggasamyuttam vitthāritamṃ evam Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam vitthāretabbamṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam tatiyam samattam<sup>4</sup>ṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> loko. <sup>2</sup> This mention as well as the Uddāna is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, but put before the last text of the vaggo (uddambhāgiyāni). <sup>3</sup> This summing up mention is in B<sup>1-2</sup> only instead of the mention of the chapters VII—X.

<sup>4</sup> This word added in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

To be noticed. The sixth text of this Samyutta (the sakunagghi pages 146—147) occurs frequently. See particularly Milinda (pāli) p. 365;—Julien's avadānas N. 99—Lane's arabian nights. 2.58.

## BOOK IV.

### INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Suddhikam.*

1—2<sup>1</sup>. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> || Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||  
Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam<sup>3</sup> satindriyam samādhindriyam  
paññindriyam || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti ||

##### 2. (2) *Sota 1.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||  
Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam<sup>3</sup> satindriyam samādhindriyam  
paññindriyam ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam<sup>4</sup> pañcannam  
indriyānam<sup>5</sup> assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇam ca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> ariyasāvako  
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

##### 3. (2) *Sota 2.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||  
Saddhindriyam || pe || paññindriyam ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam  
indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds yam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here samudayañca atthaṅgamañca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu.

vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) *Araham* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>3</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>4</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>2</sup> imesam pañcannam indriyānam<sup>3</sup> assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>4</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave araham<sup>5</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 5. (5) *Araham* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>3</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>4</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam Samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>4</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham<sup>5</sup> khīṇāsavo<sup>6</sup> samadaññā vimutto ti<sup>7</sup> ||

#### 6. (6) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>3</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>4</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> la -pe<sup>6</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me<sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>5</sup> samaṇasammata<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata<sup>6</sup> na ca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> insert ca.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ime S<sup>3</sup> ce.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds vā.

panete āyasmanto<sup>1</sup> sāmaññattham<sup>2</sup> vā brahmaññattham<sup>3</sup>  
vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>4</sup> sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharanti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ye ca kho keci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā<sup>7</sup> imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃca attha-  
gamaṃca aśādaṃca ādinavaṃca<sup>8</sup> nissaranam ca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānanti<sup>9</sup> te kho me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>11</sup> samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu  
ca<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇasammata te ca panāyasmanto<sup>13</sup> sāmaññattham<sup>14</sup>  
ca<sup>15</sup> brahmaññattham ca<sup>16</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>17</sup>  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti<sup>18</sup> ||

### 7. (7) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sad-  
dhindriyaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ nappa-  
jānanti saddhindriyanirodham nappajānanti saddhindri-  
yanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> pa [pe]<sup>2</sup> Viri-  
yindriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>3</sup> pa [pe]<sup>4</sup> Satindriyaṃ nappajā-  
nanti<sup>5</sup> Samādhindriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>6</sup> Paññindriyaṃ  
nappajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti<sup>7</sup> pañ-  
ñindriyanirodham nappajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāmi-  
nipatipadam nappajānanti<sup>8</sup> na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>9</sup> samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu  
ca<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇasammata<sup>11</sup> na ca panete āyasmanta sāmañ-  
ñattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā<sup>12</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja<sup>13</sup> viharanti<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Ye hi<sup>15</sup> keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
saddhindriyaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti  
saddhindriyanirodham pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāmi-  
nipatipadam pajānanti<sup>16</sup> Viriyindriyaṃ pajānanti<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> Satin-  
driyaṃ pajānanti<sup>19</sup> samādhindriyaṃ pajānanti<sup>20</sup> pa [pe]<sup>21</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana te āyasmanta. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samaṇā<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe- instead of ādi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit te ca<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert viharati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca S<sup>3</sup> ca kho.

paññindriyam pajānanti paññindriyasamudayam pajānanti<sup>1</sup>  
 paññindriyanirodham pajānanti<sup>2</sup> paññindriyanirodhagāmini-  
 patipadam pajānanti<sup>3</sup> te kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sa-  
 maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu<sup>6</sup> ceva<sup>7</sup> samapasammatā<sup>8</sup>  
 brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇasammatā<sup>10</sup> te ca pañāyasmanto<sup>11</sup>  
 sāmaññattham ca brahmaññattham ca diṭṭheva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā<sup>12</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

### 8. (8) *Daṭṭhabbam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la -pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Kattha<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 Catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu<sup>10</sup> ettha saddhindriyam daṭṭhab-  
 bam<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Kattha<sup>12</sup> ca bhikkhave viriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>13</sup> ||  
 Catusu sammāpadhānesu<sup>14</sup> ettha viriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>15</sup> ||

5. Kattha<sup>16</sup> ca bhikkhave satindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>17</sup> ||  
 Catusu satipatṭhānesu<sup>18</sup> ettha satindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Kattha<sup>20</sup> ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>21</sup> ||  
 Catusu jhānesu<sup>22</sup> ettha samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>23</sup> ||

7. Kattha<sup>24</sup> ca bhikkhave paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>25</sup> ||  
 Catusu ariyasaccesu<sup>26</sup> ettha paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam<sup>27</sup> ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti<sup>28</sup> ||

### 9. (9) *Vibhaṅga 1.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Katamaṇca bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>6</sup> || Iddha bhik-  
 khave ariyasāvako saddho hoti<sup>7</sup> saddahati tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °smantā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamañ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotāpattimaggesu S<sup>3</sup> sotāpattiyamaggesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katañ B<sup>2</sup> katthañ. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kattham.

<sup>13</sup> B add ca. <sup>14</sup> la<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

bodhiṃ<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā caraṇa sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>2</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Katamañ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>6</sup> || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati<sup>7</sup> akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasam-padāya<sup>8</sup> thāmaṃva<sup>9</sup> dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusa-lesu dhammesu<sup>10</sup> || Idam vuccati viriyindriyam<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Katamañ<sup>12</sup> ca bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>13</sup> || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam<sup>14</sup> cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>15</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Katamañ<sup>17</sup> ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>18</sup> || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammanam<sup>19</sup> karitvā labhati samādhim<sup>20</sup> labhati cittassa ekagatam<sup>21</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>22</sup> ||

7. Katamañ<sup>23</sup> ca bhikkhave paññindriyam<sup>24</sup> || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti<sup>25</sup> Udayatthagāminiya<sup>26</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha-khayagāminiya<sup>27</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyam<sup>28</sup> ||

8. Imāni kho<sup>29</sup> bhikkhave pañcendriyāni<sup>30</sup> ti ||

## 10. (10) Vibhanga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>31</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>32</sup> saddhindriyam<sup>33</sup> la -pe<sup>34</sup> paññindriyam<sup>35</sup> ||

3. Katamañ<sup>36</sup> ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>37</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ<sup>38</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>39</sup> pe<sup>40</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>41</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>42</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā ca.      \* missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādāya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vavassaggārammanam vā S<sup>3</sup> vassaggārammanam vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī<sup>4</sup> labhati samādhim.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhaya<sup>5</sup>.

4. Katamañca bhikkhāve viriyindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhāve ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu<sup>3</sup> so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi viriyam ārabhati<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>5</sup> uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīya<sup>7</sup> asammosaṇā bhiyyobhāvāya<sup>8</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>9</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhāve viriyindriyam<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhāve satindriyam<sup>11</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhāve ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>12</sup> so kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> vedanāsu<sup>15</sup> citte<sup>16</sup> dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>17</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhāve satindriyam<sup>18</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhāve samādhindriyam<sup>19</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhāve ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggataṃ<sup>21</sup> || So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>22</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>23</sup> pe<sup>24</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>25</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>26</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>27</sup> || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhāsati<sup>28</sup> pārisuddhim catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>29</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhāve samādhindriyam<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adhammesu. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabhati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samāpattiya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> *has* bhiyyosāya [bhiyyobhāvāya]. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> vavassagā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya<sup>o</sup> tatiya<sup>o</sup> *these articles are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>*.

7. Katannaṃ ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya<sup>3</sup> so Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

8. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Suddhikavaggo<sup>10</sup> pathamo<sup>11</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

Suddhikaṇ<sup>13</sup> ceva<sup>14</sup> dve Sotā<sup>15</sup> ||

Arahantā<sup>16</sup> apare duve<sup>17</sup> ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>18</sup> Daṭṭhabbam<sup>19</sup> ||

Vibhaṅga<sup>20</sup> apare duve<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> ||

CHAPTER II. MUDATARAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Paṭilābho.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la -pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Katamañca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti<sup>8</sup> saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>9</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>12</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

Yam kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhāne ārabba viriyam paṭilabhati<sup>15</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayatthagāminiya; in S<sup>1</sup> bha° (or rather ha) is erased. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhaka.

<sup>3</sup> this mention drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakañca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahante.

<sup>7</sup> S dve. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcindriyaṃ dve samaṇā ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> daṭṭhabba. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vidumbho B<sup>1</sup> vibhaṅge.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hidve. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katamāni.

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave cattaro satipaṭṭhāne ārabbha satim paṭilabhatiṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃṃṃ

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> karitvā labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃṃṃ

7. Katamañca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃṃṃ

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāni tiṃṃṃ

## 12. (2) Saṅkhitta 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃṃṃ la -peṃṃṃ paññindriyaṃṃṃṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāniṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcendriyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samattā paripūrattā araham hotiṃṃṃ tato mudutarehi anāgāmi hotiṃṃṃ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hotiṃṃṃ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hotiṃṃṃ tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hotiṃṃṃ tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hotiṃṃṃ

## 13. (3) Saṅkhitta 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāmiṃṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃṃṃ la -peṃṃṃ paññindriyaṃṃṃṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāniṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham hotiṃṃṃ<sup>3</sup> °saddhānusārī hotiṃṃṃ

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hotiṃṃṃ<sup>3</sup> balavemattatā<sup>4</sup> puggalavemattatā hotiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vavassaggā°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannam indr°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti, the rest in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phala°

14. (4) *Sanikhitta* 3.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti<sup>7</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram<sup>9</sup> paripūrakārī ārādheti<sup>10</sup> padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti<sup>11</sup> avañjhānittevāham<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadāmiti<sup>13</sup> ||

15. (5) *Vitthāro* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā<sup>7</sup> arahaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup> tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> tato mudutarehi upahacca parinibbāyī hoti<sup>10</sup> tato mudutarehi asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>11</sup> tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>12</sup> tato mudutarehi uddham-soto hoti<sup>13</sup> akaniṭṭhagāmī<sup>14</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti<sup>15</sup> tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti<sup>16</sup> tato mudutarehi dammānusārī hoti<sup>17</sup> tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti<sup>18</sup> ||

16. (6) *Vitthāro* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti<sup>7</sup> tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī<sup>8</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti<sup>10</sup> phalavemattatā<sup>11</sup> °puggalavemattatā hoti<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The number 3 is the same in the three saṅkhitta.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> avaṇ (S<sup>1</sup> avaj-) jhānittevāham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pañca indr<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parattā. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> ti.

17. (7) *Vitthāro* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup>||  
Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup>||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> tato mudutarehi antarā-parinibbāyī<sup>9</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>10</sup>||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram paripūrakārī ārādheti<sup>11</sup> padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti<sup>12</sup> avañjhānitvevāham<sup>13</sup> °bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>14</sup> vadamīti<sup>15</sup>||

18. (8) *Paṭipanno*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup>||  
Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup>||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> tato mudutarehi arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya<sup>9</sup> paṭipanno hoti<sup>10</sup> tato mudutarehi anāgāmi hoti<sup>11</sup> tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>12</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti<sup>13</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>14</sup> tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti<sup>15</sup> tato mudutarehi sotāpatti-phala sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>16</sup>||

4. Yassa kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi<sup>17</sup> tam aham<sup>18</sup> Bāhiro puthujjanapakke tthito ti vadāmi ti<sup>19</sup>||

19. (9) *Upasanno*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup>||

3. Indriyasampanno<sup>4</sup> indriyasampanno ti bhante vuccati<sup>5</sup> kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph 3 is the same in the three vitthāro.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvajjhenitve° <sup>3</sup> B °ānīti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattasacchi°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthataṃhā instead of natthi°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vuccati ti.

4. Idha bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> pe paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Ettāvata kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> indriyasampanno hotīti<sup>5</sup> ||

20. (10) *Āsavānaṃ khayō.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam<sup>1</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>6</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo<sup>8</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

Paṭilābho ca tayo Saṃkhittā<sup>1</sup> ||

Vitthārā apare tayo<sup>1</sup> ||

Paṭipanno cupasamo<sup>1</sup> ||

Āsavānaṃ khayō cime ti<sup>1</sup> ||

CHAPTER III. CHALINDRIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Nabbhavo (or Nānavā).*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Yāva kivañcāham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>11</sup> abbhāññasiṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave (corrected from bhikkhu in S<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (here only) °gāmi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmi. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>8</sup> this mention drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatrūddānaṃ — Paṭilābham tāso Saṃkhitto (S<sup>1</sup> -tta) Vitthāre apare taso Paṭipanno ca Sampanno dasamo Āsavakkhaya ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kivañham. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

neva tāvāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Yato ca khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave imesam<sup>5</sup> pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim<sup>6</sup> || atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>8</sup> paṇḍitaṃ<sup>9</sup> || nānaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi<sup>10</sup> || Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>11</sup> ayam antima jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## 22. (2) Jīvita.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni tīni<sup>2</sup> || Itthindriyam purisindriyam jivitindriyam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni ti<sup>4</sup> ||

## 23. (3) Nāya.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> || Katamāni tīni<sup>2</sup> || Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam<sup>3</sup> aññindriyam aññātāvindriyam<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni<sup>5</sup> ||

## 24. (4) Ekābhiññam (or Ekabījī).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesam<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyi<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>11</sup> || tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyi<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> || tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup> || tato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tāham.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho ham.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> athāham instead of athakho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> indriyāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oṣṣāmīti.

mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi ekabījī hoti<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi kolaṃkolo hoti<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi<sup>1</sup> sattakkhattuparamo hoti<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

25. (5) *Suddhakam.*

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> || Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha indriyāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

26. (6) *Soto or Sotāpanno.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> [katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> || cakkhundriyaṃ || [pe<sup>1</sup> || manindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

27. (7) *Arahatā 1.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> || Cakkhundriyaṃ || pe<sup>1</sup> || manindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham<sup>1</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samadaññā vimutto ti<sup>1</sup> ||

28. (8) *Arahatā 2 or Buddho.*

2. Chayimāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> || Cakkhundriyaṃ || pe<sup>1</sup> || manindriyaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tareha instead of tato mudu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cha imāni.

3. Yāva kivañcāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na abbhāññasiṃ<sup>2</sup> neva<sup>3</sup> °abhisambuddhoti paccaññasiṃ<sup>4</sup>. Yato ca<sup>5</sup> °abbhāññasiṃ °abhisambuddho ti paccaññasiṃ<sup>2</sup> nāpañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādiṃ Akuppā me cetovimuttiṃ ayam antimā-jāti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

### 29. (9) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃṃ [pe]ṃ manindriyaṃṃ

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime-  
saṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca  
assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
jānantiṃ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>6</sup>  
°upasampajja viharantiṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>6</sup> pa-  
jānantiṃ te kho me bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> °sayam abhiññā<sup>3</sup> sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃ

### 30. (10) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2.*

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā cak-  
khundriyaṃ nappajānantiṃ cakkhundriyasamudayaṃ nappa-  
jānantiṃ peṃ cakkhundriyanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappa-  
jānantiṃ sotindriyaṃṃ ghānindriyaṃṃ jivhindriyaṃṃ kāyin-  
driyaṃ<sup>4</sup> manindriyaṃ nappajānantiṃ manindriyasamudayaṃ  
nappajānantiṃ manindriyanirodham nappajānantiṃ manin-  
driyanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānantiṃ na me te  
bhikkhaveṃ paṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharantiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kivañcāham.

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °yathābhūtaṃ abbhāñ-  
ñasiṃ nāpañca<sup>6</sup> (S. 21).

<sup>3</sup> abhiññāya in S<sup>1-3</sup> which abridging have only yathā-  
bhūtaṃ nappajānanti — sayam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add always nappajānanti.

4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā cakkhundriyam pajānanti<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>2</sup> °sayam<sup>3</sup> abhiññā sacchikatvā upasumpajja viharantīti<sup>4</sup> ||

Chalindriyavaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>

Tassa uddānam<sup>4</sup> ||

Nabbhavo Jivita Nāya<sup>1</sup>

Ekabhiññāṇa<sup>5</sup> Suddhakam<sup>1</sup>

Soto dve Arahatā<sup>6</sup> dve<sup>1</sup>

Samāna-Brāhmaṇena cā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER IV. SUKHINDRIYA (OR UPPAṬI) VAGGO CATUTTHO.

##### 31. (1) *Suddhikam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

##### 32. (2) *Soto.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādina-vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti sayam°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cha indriya°

<sup>3</sup> Drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānam — Nānavatā Jivanaṃ Nāyaṃ Ekabhiññā Suddhakam Sotāpanno Araham Buddho dve Samānabrāhmaṇā ti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °cha. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> arahā.

S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ahoṣī.

33. (3) *Arahū.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā<sup>2</sup> vimutto<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham<sup>1</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>3</sup> parikkhīṇabhabhasamyojano sammadaññā<sup>4</sup> vimutto ti<sup>1</sup> ||

34. (4) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 1.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca<sup>5</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>5</sup> na ca panete<sup>5</sup> viharanti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>5</sup> pajānanti<sup>1</sup> te kho<sup>5</sup> sayam<sup>5</sup> abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti<sup>1</sup> ||

35. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 2.*

2. <sup>6</sup> Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>5</sup> upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sukhindriyaṃ nappajānanti sukhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> sukhindriyanirodham nappajānanti<sup>7</sup> sukhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> [pe]<sup>1</sup> upekhindriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> upekhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anupādā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinimutto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anuppattam sadatto.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sammappaññā S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadaññā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only nappajānanti -pe- pajānanti sayam abhiññāya<sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> here we meet with a gap in B<sup>1</sup>, the sheets nū and ne wanting.

upekhiṇḍriyaṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> na me te<sup>2</sup> viharanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye ca keci<sup>4</sup> °pajānananti<sup>5</sup> te ca kho<sup>6</sup> °sayam abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 36. (6) Vibhaṅga 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Sukhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-  
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyasam-  
phassa-jaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ<sup>2</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhu cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ manosa-  
mphassa-jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhik-  
khava somanassindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātāṃ ma-  
nosamphassa-jaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhik-  
khava domanassindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> neva sātāṃ nāsā-  
taṃ<sup>5</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>6</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyānīti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 37. (7) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Sukhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °patipadaṃ nappajānanti-sayam abhiññāya°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āsātāṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> va-)sikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāsataṃ.

Samyuttam V.

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-  
jaṃ sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
sukhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

4. 5. 6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ  
vedayitaṃ<sup>8</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca so-  
manassindriyaṃ sukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā<sup>10</sup> || Tatra  
bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindri-  
yaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā<sup>12</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave  
yadidaṃ<sup>13</sup> upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā  
datṭhabbā<sup>14</sup> ||

9. Imāni kho<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave pañcindriyāṇi<sup>16</sup> ||

### 38. (8) Vibhaṅga 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>17</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>18</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyaṃ<sup>19</sup> pe<sup>20</sup> upekhindriyaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ<sup>22</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-  
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ<sup>23</sup> vedāyitaṃ<sup>24</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
sukhindriyaṃ<sup>25</sup> ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>26</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave<sup>27</sup> kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyasam-  
phassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>28</sup> idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>29</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ<sup>30</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ mano-  
samphassajaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>31</sup> idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ<sup>32</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Sukham *once more* in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>, identical with 4, 5, 6 of the preceding  
sutta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> somana<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yami (S<sup>1</sup> mīm) dam.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *invert* sātāṃ sukhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert here* -pe-

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>4</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>7</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā<sup>9</sup> sā vedanā dattṭhabbā<sup>10</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā dattṭhabbā<sup>11</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ<sup>12</sup> upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā dattṭhabbā<sup>13</sup> ||

9. Iti kho bhikkhave imāni pañcendriyāni pañca hutvā<sup>14</sup> tīni<sup>15</sup> honti<sup>16</sup> tīni hutvā pañca honti pariyāyena<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> ||

### 39. (9) Araṇi.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smīti<sup>5</sup> pajānāti<sup>6</sup> || tasseva<sup>7</sup> sukhavedaniyassa<sup>8</sup> phassassa nirodhā yaṃ<sup>9</sup> tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ<sup>10</sup> vūpasamma-tīti<sup>11</sup> pajānātīti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> so dukkhito<sup>15</sup> va samāno Dukkrito smīti<sup>16</sup> pajānāti<sup>17</sup> || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ taṃ<sup>18</sup> dukkhavedaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cet° duk°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃidaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts pañca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sminti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassevaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °yassam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhāya always. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vūpasammatīti always, here in S<sup>1</sup> the first m seems to be erased. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhita. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smiti. <sup>16</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

phassam paṭicca Uppannam dukkhindriyam tam nirujjhati<sup>1</sup> tam vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Somanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati somanassindriyam<sup>3</sup> so sumano va samāno Sumano smīti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti<sup>5</sup> tasseva somanassa vedaniyassa phassassa<sup>6</sup> nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ somanassavedaniyam phassam paṭicca Uppannam somanassindriyam tam nirujjhati tam<sup>7</sup> vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ||

6. Domanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati domanassindriyam<sup>9</sup> so dummano<sup>10</sup> va samāno dummano smīti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> tasseva domanassavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ domanassavedaniyam phassam<sup>12</sup> paṭicca Uppannam domanassindriyam tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>13</sup> ||

7. Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyam<sup>14</sup> so upekhako va<sup>15</sup> samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti<sup>16</sup> tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ upekhāvedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannam upekhindriyam tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>17</sup> ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānaṃ saṃghaṭṭanā<sup>18</sup> samodhānā usmā jāyati<sup>19</sup> tejo abhinibbattati<sup>20</sup> tesam yeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā<sup>21</sup> nikkhepā yā<sup>22</sup> tajjā usmā<sup>23</sup> sā nirujjhati sā<sup>24</sup> vūpasammatīti<sup>25</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam<sup>26</sup> so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti<sup>27</sup> tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam<sup>28</sup> phassam paṭicca uppannam<sup>29</sup> sukhindriyam tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam ni<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smīpti S<sup>1</sup> smīti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dumano always.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits vedaniyam phassam.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṃghaṭṭassa S<sup>1</sup> saṃghassa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pajānāti S<sup>1</sup> upekhako smīti jānāti both instead of usmā jāyati.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāva.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinikkhayāya instead of nikkhepāyā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upasamā.      <sup>13</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sukham<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkha<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppajjati.

nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>1</sup> || Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> || Somanassavedaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> || Domanassavedaniyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Upekhāvedaniyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti<sup>8</sup> || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam upekhāvedaniyaṃ phassaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭicca uppannam<sup>10</sup> upekhindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>12</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Uppatika.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannaṃ kho me idam dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ<sup>6</sup> tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ<sup>7</sup> dukkhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam tñānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> so dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca pajānāti dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>10</sup> || yattha cuppannam dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>11</sup> tañca pajānāti<sup>12</sup> || Kattha cuppannam dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>13</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>14</sup> ettha cuppannam<sup>15</sup> dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>16</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya<sup>17</sup> cittaṃ upasamhāsi<sup>18</sup> ||

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyaṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phassa. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppajjati. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pajānāti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have neva sanimittam-pe- instead of tañca<sup>o</sup> apaccayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijjati ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yañ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthuppannam always. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatatthāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upasamharati always.

So evam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> Uppannam kho me idam domanassin-  
driyam<sup>2</sup> tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram  
sappaccayam<sup>3</sup> tam vata<sup>4</sup> animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram  
appaccayam domanassindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thā-  
nam vijjati<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> domanassindriyam ca pajānāti doma-  
nassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti<sup>7</sup> domanassindriyaniro-  
dham ca pajānāti<sup>8</sup> yattha cuppannam domanassindriyam  
aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>9</sup> Kattha cuppannam  
domanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>10</sup> Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasā-  
danam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhi-  
jam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>11</sup>  
ettha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>12</sup>  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindri-  
yassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasaṃhāsi<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Idha pana<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātā-  
pino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyam<sup>2</sup> so evam  
pajānāti<sup>3</sup> Uppannam kho me idam sukhindriyam<sup>4</sup> tam ca  
kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam<sup>5</sup>  
tam ca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam  
sukhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>6</sup> so  
sukhindriyam ca<sup>7</sup> pajānāti<sup>8</sup> sukhindriyasamudayañca pajā-  
nāti<sup>9</sup> sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>10</sup> yattha cuppan-  
nam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tam ca pajānāti<sup>11</sup>  
Kattha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>12</sup>  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca  
viharati sato ca sampajāno<sup>13</sup> sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-  
vedeti<sup>14</sup> yan tam<sup>15</sup> ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā  
sukhavihāriti<sup>16</sup> tatiyam<sup>17</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>18</sup>  
Ettha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>19</sup>  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa<sup>20</sup>  
nirodham tathattāya cittam upasaṃhāsi<sup>21</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. S<sup>1</sup> has somanass<sup>o</sup> instead of sodomanass<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjissati tam panetaṃ thānam vijjati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti sukhindriyanirodhañca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samvedeti ti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yantim.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhindriyam.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyam<sup>1</sup> so evam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> Uppannam kho me<sup>3</sup> idam somanassindriyam<sup>4</sup> tam ca kho<sup>5</sup> sanimittam sanidānam asaṅkhāram sappaccayam<sup>6</sup> tam ca<sup>7</sup> animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam somanassindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> so<sup>9</sup> somanassindriyam pajānāti<sup>10</sup> somanassindriya-samudayañca pajānāti<sup>11</sup> somanassindriyanirodhañ ca pajānāti<sup>12</sup> yattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>13</sup> Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>14</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham<sup>15</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>16</sup> ettha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>17</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi somanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi<sup>18</sup>

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekhindriyam<sup>19</sup> so<sup>20</sup> evam pajānāti<sup>21</sup> Uppannam kho me idam upekhindriyam<sup>22</sup> tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam asaṅkhāram sappaccayam<sup>23</sup> tañca kho animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam upekhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>24</sup> so upekhindriyam ca pajānāti<sup>25</sup> upekhindriyasamudayañca<sup>26</sup> pajānāti<sup>27</sup> upekhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>28</sup> yattha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>29</sup> Kattha cuppannam upekhindriyam<sup>30</sup> aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>31</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham<sup>32</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>33</sup> ettha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>34</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā instead of tam ca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit netam° so.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eso.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>7</sup> upekhindriyam° is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upekhindriyamsa°    <sup>9</sup> the gap in B<sup>2</sup> is over now.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °vedayitam ni°

aññāsi upekhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upa-  
samhāsīti<sup>1</sup> ||

Sukhindriyavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho

Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Suddhikañca Soto<sup>4</sup> Araham<sup>5</sup> ||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā ca<sup>6</sup> ||

Vibhaṅgena<sup>7</sup> tayo vuttā ||

Araṇi<sup>8</sup> Uppatīkena<sup>9</sup> cā ti ||

## CHAPTER V. JARAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) Jarā.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharāti Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam  
paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito pacchātape<sup>12</sup> nisinno hoti piṭṭhim otā-  
payamāno ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavato  
gattāni pāpinā anomajjanto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante na ceva<sup>12</sup> dāni  
bhante Bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto  
sithilāni ca<sup>13</sup> gattāni sabbāni<sup>14</sup> baliyajātāni<sup>15</sup> purato  
pabbhāro ca<sup>16</sup> kāyo dissati ca indriyānam aññathattam<sup>17</sup>  
cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa  
kāyindriyassa ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upasamharati ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppativaggo (*drawn back to the end*).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakaso (S<sup>1</sup> se-) to.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> arahā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> brahmanena ca S<sup>1-3</sup> samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhāvena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahato.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uppatipātīkena. <sup>10</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccātapake. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cevaṇ. <sup>13</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāni. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> valijātāni. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññātattam (B<sup>1</sup> -ttham).

4. Evaṃ hetam Ānanda hoti jarādhammo yobbaññe<sup>1</sup> vyādhidhammo ārogye<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammo jivite<sup>3</sup> na ceva<sup>4</sup> tāva parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca<sup>5</sup> honti gattāni sabbāni<sup>6</sup> baliyajātāni<sup>7</sup> purato pabbhāro ca<sup>8</sup> kāyo<sup>9</sup> dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa<sup>10</sup> sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> kāyindriyassā ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>14</sup> idam vatvā ca<sup>15</sup> sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā<sup>16</sup> ||

Dhitaṃ jamma jare<sup>17</sup> atthu<sup>18</sup>  
dubbappakaraṇi jare<sup>19</sup>  
tāva manoramaṃ vimbaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
jarāya abhimadditaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

Yo pi<sup>22</sup> vassasataṃ jive<sup>23</sup>  
so pi<sup>24</sup> maccuparāyaṇo<sup>25</sup>  
na kinci parivajjeti<sup>26</sup>  
sabbam evābhimaddati ti<sup>27</sup> ||

#### 42. (2) Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo.

1. Sāvatti<sup>28</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>29</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>30</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>31</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>32</sup> ||

3. Pañcimāni bho Gotama indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-carāni na aññam aññassa gocaravisayam<sup>33</sup> paccanubhonti<sup>34</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>35</sup> || Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ pe<sup>36</sup> kāyindri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yubbañño. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārogya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has jarādhammo ārogyamarāṇadhammo jivite.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cevaṃ. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> valijātāni. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cakkhindro

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhittaṃ jamma jaro.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sabbe instead of so pi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °parāyaṇā. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °manda°

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> adds yaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °visayassa.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccanubhontāni.

yam<sup>1</sup> Imesaṃ nu kho bho<sup>2</sup> Gotama pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānaṃ kim<sup>3</sup> patisaraṇam ko ca<sup>3</sup> nesam gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Pañcimāni brāhmaṇa indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti<sup>4</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>11</sup> || Cakkhundriyam<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> kāyindriyam<sup>11</sup> || Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānaṃ mano<sup>5</sup> patisaraṇam mano ca<sup>6</sup> nesam gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Manassa pana bho Gotama kim patisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

Manassa kho brahmaṇa sati patisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Satiyā pana bho Gotama kim patisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

Satiyā pana kho<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa vimutti patisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

7. Vimuttiyā pana bho Gotama kim patisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

Vimuttiyā kho brāhmaṇa nibbānaṃ patisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

8. Nibbānassa pana bho Gotama kim patisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

Ajjhaparam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pañham nāsakki pañhassa pariyaṇtaṃ gahetaṃ<sup>11</sup> nibbānogaḍaṃ hi brāhmaṇa brahmācariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānanti<sup>11</sup> ||

9. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi<sup>11</sup> ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Uṇṇābhe brāhmaṇe<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>11</sup> ||

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭāgāre<sup>10</sup> vā kuṭāgārasālāyā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> pācīnavātapānā suriye uggaḍḍhante vātapānena rasmiyo<sup>13</sup> pavasitvā kāya<sup>14</sup> patitṭhitā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Pacchimāyaṃ bhante bhittiyanti<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano va *instead of* ko ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccanubhontāni. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> va.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pana kho.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> accarasā, S<sup>3</sup> accasarā *corrected from* accasārā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāraṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sālāṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert uttarāya. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rasmi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kvāssa, S<sup>1</sup> has only ssa.

12. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Uṇṇābhassa brāhmaṇassa Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūlajātā patitṭhitā dalhā asamhāriyā sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā<sup>1</sup> Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> Imamhi ce bhikkhave samaye Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo kalam kareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanam yena saṃyojanena samyutto Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti<sup>3</sup> ||

#### 43. (3) Sāketo.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>4</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane<sup>5</sup> Migadāye<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>7</sup> || Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>8</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>13</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>14</sup> || Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>15</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>16</sup> ||

4. Yam bhikkhave saddhindriyam taṃ saddhābalaṃ<sup>17</sup> yam saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyam<sup>18</sup> || Yam viriyindriyam taṃ viriyabalaṃ<sup>19</sup> yam viriyabalaṃ taṃ viriyindriyam<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> Yam paññindriyam taṃ paññābalaṃ<sup>22</sup> yam paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyam<sup>23</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi paṇṇaninnā paṇṇapoṇā paṇṇapabbharā<sup>24</sup> tassā<sup>25</sup> majjhe dipo<sup>26</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam<sup>27</sup> gacchati<sup>28</sup> || Atthi pana bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam<sup>29</sup> gacchanti<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here kvā. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> añjane. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> honti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tevasaṅkham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacchati, S<sup>3</sup> gacchanti corrected from gacchati.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama<sup>1</sup> tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam<sup>2</sup> gacchati<sup>3</sup> Yam ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tassa dīpassa puratthimante<sup>5</sup> udakam yam ca pacchimante<sup>6</sup> udakam<sup>7</sup> Ayam<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave pe<sup>9</sup> gacchati<sup>10</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti<sup>2</sup> Yam ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tassa dīpassa uttarante udakam yañca dakkhiṇante udakam<sup>4</sup> Ayam kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā<sup>6</sup> nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam<sup>7</sup> gacchanti<sup>8</sup> ||

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> yam<sup>2</sup> saddhindriyam tam saddhābalaṃ<sup>3</sup> yam saddhābalaṃ<sup>4</sup> tam saddhindriyam<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> yam paññindriyam tam paññābalaṃ<sup>7</sup> yam paññābalaṃ tam paññindriyam<sup>8</sup> ||

9. Pañcannam bhikkhave indriyaṇam bhāvitattā bahulikata<sup>1</sup>ttā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>3</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) Pabbakoṭṭhako.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-yam viharati Pabbakoṭṭhake<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Saddahāsi<sup>4</sup> tvam Sāriputta<sup>5</sup> Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham<sup>6</sup> hoti amataparāyaṇam<sup>7</sup> amata-pariyosānaṃ<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham<sup>10</sup> hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānanti<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a streak instead of tveva<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pu (B<sup>2</sup> pū-) rimante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pacchimañca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only katamo ca -pe- gacchati.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāva instead of yam ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te (S<sup>1</sup> ta) va saṅkham.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit evam eva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam saddha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya. <sup>17</sup> this phrase missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saddhāsi. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parāyaṇā.

4. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>5</sup> amata-pariyosānam<sup>6</sup> || Yesam<sup>7</sup> hi tam bhante aññātam assa adittham<sup>8</sup> aviditam<sup>9</sup> asacchikatam<sup>10</sup> aphusitam<sup>11</sup> paññāya te tattha paresam<sup>12</sup> saddhāya<sup>13</sup> gaccheyyum<sup>14</sup> || Saddhindriyam<sup>15</sup> la<sup>16</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>18</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>19</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>20</sup> || Yesañca<sup>21</sup> kho etam bhante<sup>22</sup> nātam<sup>23</sup> dittham<sup>24</sup> viditam<sup>25</sup> sacchikatam<sup>26</sup> phusitam<sup>27</sup> paññāya nikkāṅkhā<sup>28</sup> te tattha nibbicikiccā<sup>29</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>30</sup> pa-pe<sup>31</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>32</sup> hoti<sup>33</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>34</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>35</sup> || Mayhañca<sup>36</sup> kho etam bhante nātam<sup>37</sup> dittham<sup>38</sup> viditam<sup>39</sup> sacchikatam<sup>40</sup> phusitam<sup>41</sup> paññāya nikkāṅkhāham<sup>42</sup> tattha paresam<sup>43</sup> nibbicikiccho<sup>44</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>45</sup> la<sup>46</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>47</sup> hoti<sup>48</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>49</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>50</sup> ti ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> || Yesam<sup>2</sup> hi tam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aññātam assa<sup>4</sup> adittham<sup>5</sup> aviditam<sup>6</sup> asacchikatam<sup>7</sup> aphusitam<sup>8</sup> paññāya te tattha paresam<sup>9</sup> saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gaccheyyum<sup>11</sup> || Saddhindriyam<sup>12</sup> bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>15</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>18</sup> hoti<sup>19</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>20</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>21</sup> || Yesam<sup>22</sup> ca kho etam Sāriputta nātam<sup>23</sup> dittham<sup>24</sup> viditam<sup>25</sup> sacchikatam<sup>26</sup> phusitam<sup>27</sup> paññāya nikkāṅkhā<sup>28</sup> te tattha nibbicikicchā<sup>29</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>30</sup> bhāvitam bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yananti *omitting* amatapariyosānanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apassitam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> *This development from Yesam hi . . . is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave etam *instead of* etam bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ditthim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passitam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mayhampi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkāṅkhavāham B<sup>1</sup> nikkāṅkhā bhaṃte *or* haṃte *corrected from* taṃte.

<sup>11</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.* <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kicchā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yesamhetam.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam assa (S<sup>3</sup> apassa-) tam *instead of* aññātam assa.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avitam. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aphassitam B<sup>1</sup> apa°

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paresaddhāya.

katam amatogadham hoti amataparayānam amatapariyosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amatapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 45. (5) Pubbārāma 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup> || Katinnaṃ<sup>4</sup> nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikataṃ khināsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Ekassa kho bhikkhave indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulikataṃ khināsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khinājāti<sup>7</sup> nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti<sup>1</sup> || Katamassa ekassa indriyassa<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṅghāti || tadanvayam<sup>6</sup> viriyam saṅghāti || tadanvayā sati saṅghāti || tadanvayo<sup>7</sup> samādhi saṅghāti ||

5. Imassa kho bhikkhave ekassa indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulikataṃ khināsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 46. (6) Pubbārāma 2.

1. <sup>1</sup> Tam yeva nidānam ||

2. Katinnaṃ nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikataṃ khināsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khinā jāti<sup>7</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tahiṃ cattāro suttam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> katinam here and further on.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññindriyassa.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvayā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvayā.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only, here and in the two next suttas.

3. Dvinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi<sup>1</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>2</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> katamesaṃ dvinnam<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ariyāya ca paññāya ariyāya ca vimuttiyā<sup>5</sup> || Yā<sup>6</sup> hissa bhikkhave ariyā paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā vimutti tad assa samādhindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi<sup>9</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>10</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> ||

#### 47. (7) Pubbārāma 3.

1. Tam eva nidānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi<sup>14</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>15</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati<sup>16</sup> ti pajānāmi<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>19</sup> la-pe<sup>20</sup> ||

3. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi<sup>21</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>22</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati<sup>23</sup> pajānāmi<sup>24</sup> ti<sup>25</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>26</sup> ||

4. Viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa<sup>27</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi<sup>28</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>29</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati<sup>30</sup> ti pajānāmi<sup>31</sup> ti<sup>32</sup> ||

#### 48. (8) Pubbārāma 4.

1. Tam yeva nidānaṃ<sup>33</sup> ||

2. Katinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā<sup>34</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati<sup>35</sup> pajānāmi<sup>36</sup> ti<sup>37</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>38</sup> la-pe<sup>39</sup> ||

3. Pañcannaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi<sup>40</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>41</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati<sup>42</sup> pajānāmi<sup>43</sup> ti<sup>44</sup> || Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ<sup>45</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajanāti ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaroṭi ti.

4. Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

#### 49. (9) Piṇḍolo.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākātā hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|| ekam antaṃ nisinnā<sup>3</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Āyasmatā bhante<sup>4</sup> Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākātā Khīṇā jāti<sup>5</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|| Kim nu kho bhante atthavasam sampassamānena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākātā Khīṇā jāti<sup>6</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

4. Tiṇṇannam kho pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākātā Khīṇā jāti<sup>8</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|| Katamesaṃ tiṇṇānaṃ||

5. Satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa||

6. Imesaṃ kho bhante tiṇṇannam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākātā|| Khīṇā jāti<sup>9</sup> °nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti||

7. Imāni ca bhikkhave tīpi indriyāni<sup>10</sup>|| Kimantāni<sup>11</sup> khayantāni|| Kissa khayantāni<sup>12</sup> jātijarāmaraṇassa|| Jātijarāmaraṇaṃ khayān ti<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave sampassamānena<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkami.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisi (S<sup>3</sup> -si) nno.      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tiṇḍriyāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñca (S<sup>1</sup> kima) katamāni.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kissa kha<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sampha<sup>9</sup>

Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā vyākataḥ Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāṇiyaṃ nāparam itthat-tāyā ti pajānāmi tiḥḥ

### 50. (10) *Saddha* or *Āpaṇa*.

1. *Evam me sutam*<sup>1</sup> *Ekam samayam Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati Āpanaṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo*ḥḥ

2. *Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-tesi*ḥḥ *Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato*<sup>2</sup> *abhippasanno*ḥḥ *api nu*<sup>3</sup> *so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā khaṃkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā ti*ḥḥ

3. *Yo so bhante ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato*<sup>2</sup> *abhippasanno*ḥḥ *na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane*<sup>4</sup> *vā kaṃkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā*ḥḥ *Saddhassa*<sup>5</sup> *hi bhante ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikakhaṃ*<sup>6</sup>ḥḥ *yam āradhaviṛiyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā daḥhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu*<sup>7</sup> *dhammesu*ḥḥ

4. *Yaṃ hissa bhante viriyaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *tad assa viriyindriyaṃ*<sup>9</sup>ḥḥ *Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṛiyassa etam pāṭikakhaṃ*<sup>6</sup>ḥḥ *yam satimā bhavissati paramena satine-pakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi*<sup>10</sup> *saritā anussaritā*ḥḥ

5. *Yā*<sup>11</sup> *hissa bhante sati tad assa satindriyaṃ*ḥḥ *Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṛiyassa upaṭṭhitasatino etam pāṭikakhaṃ*<sup>12</sup>ḥḥ *yam vossaggāramma-ṇaṃ*<sup>13</sup> *karitvā labhissati samādhim labhissati cittassa ekaggataṃ*<sup>14</sup>ḥḥ

6. *Yo*<sup>15</sup> *hissa bhante samādhī tad assa samādhindri-yaṃ*<sup>16</sup>ḥḥ *Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa upaṭṭhita-*

<sup>1</sup> *This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*      <sup>2</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> ekanti° always.*

<sup>3</sup> *B<sup>1</sup> na instead of api nu, B<sup>2</sup> nothing.*

<sup>4</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāgatassa sāsane.*      <sup>5</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhassa.*

<sup>6</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṃkhā always.*      <sup>7</sup> *S<sup>1</sup> akusa°*

<sup>8</sup> *S<sup>3</sup> viriyindriyaṃ.*      <sup>9</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> viriyindriyassa.*

<sup>10</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*      <sup>11</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ.*      <sup>12</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṃkhā.*

<sup>13</sup> *S<sup>1</sup> pavatassaggā° S<sup>3</sup> panavavassaggā°*

<sup>14</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka°*      <sup>15</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> so.*      <sup>16</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> °ya.*

satino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> yam evam pajānissati<sup>2</sup> Anamataggo kho samsāro pubbā<sup>3</sup> koṭi na paññāyati<sup>4</sup> avijjānivarāṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ samsarataṃ<sup>4</sup> avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa<sup>5</sup> asesavirāgaṇirodho santam etam padam phanitam etam padam yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho<sup>6</sup> sabbupadhipaṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Yā hissa bhante paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> Saddho<sup>7</sup> so bhante ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā evam samādahitvā<sup>8</sup> samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā<sup>9</sup> evam abhisaddahati<sup>10</sup> Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṃ<sup>11</sup> te dānāham<sup>12</sup> etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>13</sup> viharāmi<sup>14</sup> paññāyaca ativijjha<sup>15</sup> passāmi<sup>16</sup> ||

8. Yā hissa bhante saddhā tad assa saddhindriyaṃ ti<sup>17</sup> ||

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>18</sup> || Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā<sup>19</sup> || Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>20</sup> yam<sup>21</sup> āradhaviṛiyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva<sup>22</sup> dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu<sup>23</sup> ||

10—13. Yam hissa Sāriputta viriyam tad assa viriyindriyaṃ<sup>24</sup> || Saddhassa<sup>25</sup> hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa<sup>26</sup> pe<sup>27</sup> Saddho<sup>7</sup> so Sāriputta ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā<sup>28</sup> evam samādahitvā samādahitvā<sup>29</sup> evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati<sup>30</sup> || Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṃ<sup>31</sup> te dānāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kamkhā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissati. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubba. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samo° S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāyasēva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °saṅkhāre°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti evam saritvā°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> does not repeat pajānitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dānaḥam B<sup>1-2</sup> nāham both always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭivijjha. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭi° <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °indriya. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddha.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat saritvā samādahitvā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saddahi.

etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>1</sup> viharāmi paññāya<sup>2</sup> ca ativijjha<sup>3</sup>  
passāmi ti<sup>4</sup> ||

14. Yā hissa Sāriputta saddhā tad assa saddhindriyanti<sup>5</sup> ||

Jarāvaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup> ||<sup>4</sup>

Tassa uddānam<sup>5</sup> ||

Jarā Uppābho<sup>6</sup> brāhmano<sup>7</sup> ||

Sāketo<sup>8</sup> Pubbakotṭhako<sup>9</sup> ||

Pubbārāme ca<sup>10</sup> cattāri ||

Piṇḍolo Saddhena te dasāti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. VAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

### 51. (1) *Sālam.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>12</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu  
viharati sālāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇagāme<sup>14</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>15</sup> pe [pa]<sup>16</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā<sup>17</sup> pāṇā  
siho migarājā tesam<sup>18</sup> aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena  
javena sūrena<sup>19</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>20</sup> ye keci bodha-  
pakkhiyā<sup>21</sup> dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati  
yad idam bodhāya<sup>22</sup> || Katame ca bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyā  
dhammā<sup>23</sup> ||

4. Saddhiyindriyam bhikkhave bodhāpakkhiyo dhammo  
tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>24</sup> Viriyindriyam bodhapakkhiyo  
dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>25</sup> || Satindriyam bodha-  
pakkhiyo<sup>26</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>27</sup> Samādhin-  
driyam bodhapakkhiyo<sup>28</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>29</sup> ||  
Paññindriyam bodhapakkhiyo<sup>30</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya  
samvattati<sup>31</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassitvā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pativijjha.

<sup>4</sup> driven back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uppabha. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ota.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -ka. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Piṇḍola āpā (S<sup>3</sup> -pa) nena ca (S<sup>3</sup> vā) ti.

<sup>12</sup> This in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kosalāyam B<sup>2</sup> kosā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tiracchānam<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert tesam migarājā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suriyena. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkhikā. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkhiko.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā paṇā  
sīho migarājā tesam<sup>1</sup> aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena  
javena<sup>2</sup> sūrena<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodha-  
pakkhiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati  
yad idam bodhāyati<sup>5</sup> ||

## 52. (2) Mallikam.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>6</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallikesu<sup>6</sup>  
viharati Uruvelakappaṃ nāma Mallikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> nigamo<sup>8</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
na uppannaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅ-  
ghiti hoti<sup>10</sup> || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avatṭhiti  
hoti<sup>11</sup> || Yato ca kho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariya-  
ñāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> uppannaṃ hoti<sup>12</sup> || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅ-  
ghiti hoti<sup>12</sup> || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ avatṭhiti hoti<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāva kivaṇca kūtāgārassa kū-  
ṭam na ussitam hoti<sup>14</sup> || neva tāva<sup>12</sup> gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti  
hoti<sup>14</sup> || neva tāva gopānasīnaṃ avatṭhiti hoti<sup>15</sup> || Yato ca  
kho bhikkhave kūtāgārassa kūṭam ussitam hoti<sup>16</sup> || atha kho  
gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti hoti<sup>13</sup> || atha kho gopānasīnaṃ avat-  
ṭhiti hoti<sup>14</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivaṇca ari-  
yasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ na<sup>11</sup> uppannaṃ hoti<sup>12</sup> || neva tāva  
catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti<sup>13</sup> || neva tāva catunnam  
indriyānaṃ avatṭhiti hoti<sup>14</sup> || Yato ca kho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti<sup>12</sup> || atha catunnam  
indriyānaṃ<sup>15</sup> pa<sup>16</sup> avatṭhiti<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiko. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūriyena S<sup>3</sup> purisena corrected from suriyena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi° always S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhikā.

<sup>5</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> malakesu S<sup>3</sup> °tesu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mallatānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariyaṃ°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nuppannaṃ instead of na up°

<sup>10</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvaṇca corrected from tāvaṇcā in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atṭhi ti S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅghiti.

Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa||

5. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayā sati saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayo<sup>1</sup> samādhi saṇṭhātīti||

### 53. (3) Sekho.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Atthi nu kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmīti pajāneyyāti||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la<sup>5</sup>||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>6</sup> Sekhosmīti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>7</sup> Asekhosmīti pajāneyya||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>8</sup> Sekhosmīti pajānāti|| Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodho ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam pi<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>8</sup> Sekhosmīti pajānāti||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>10</sup>|| Atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam tacchaṃ tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvayā. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bhummiyaṃ always B<sup>2</sup> 'bhū°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūmisaṇṭhāti S<sup>3</sup> bhūmiyaṃsaṇṭhito. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> t̥hiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'bhūmisaṇṭhito instead of 'bhūmiyaṃsaṇṭhito.

<sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭicikkhati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tathaṃ B<sup>2</sup> tatha.

deseti yathā Bhagavā ti<sup>1</sup> so evaṃ pajānāti<sup>2</sup> Natthi kho<sup>3</sup> ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evaṃ bhūtam taccham tathā<sup>4</sup> dhammam deseti yathā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmi ti pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti<sup>8</sup> saddhindriyaṃ<sup>9</sup> viriy<sup>10</sup> sati<sup>11</sup> samādhi<sup>12</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>13</sup> yaṃ<sup>14</sup> gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni<sup>15</sup> yam pariyoṣanāni na heva<sup>16</sup> kho kāyena phusitvā<sup>17</sup> viharati paññāya ca ativijjha<sup>18</sup> passati<sup>19</sup> Ayam pi<sup>20</sup> kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmi ti pajānāti<sup>21</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho-smi ti pajānāti<sup>22</sup> || Idha bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti<sup>23</sup> saddhindriyaṃ<sup>24</sup> pe<sup>25</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>26</sup> yaṃgati-kāni yamparamāni yamphalāni yampariyoṣanāni<sup>27</sup> Kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>28</sup> viharati paññāya ca ativijjha<sup>29</sup> passati<sup>30</sup> Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smi ti pajānāti<sup>31</sup> ||

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti<sup>32</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ<sup>33</sup> imāni kho<sup>34</sup> cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjhissanti<sup>35</sup> aññāni ca<sup>36</sup> cha indriyāni na kuhiñci kis-miñci uppajjissanti ti pajānāti<sup>37</sup> || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo<sup>38</sup> yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmi ti pajānāti ti<sup>39</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tatham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathā.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eva. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> phassitvā S<sup>3</sup> passitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ojjhā B<sup>1</sup> paṭi<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirujjhanti.

54. (4) *Pade*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam<sup>1</sup> pānānam padajatāni sabbāni tāni<sup>2</sup> hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya samvattanti paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ<sup>3</sup> bodhāya||

3. Katamāni ca bhikkhave padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave padaṃ tam bodhāya samvattati|| viriyindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> satindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> samādhindriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> paññindriyaṃ padaṃ tam bodhāya samvattati||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam<sup>7</sup> pānānam padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena<sup>8</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici<sup>9</sup> padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| paññindriyaṃ padaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti<sup>10</sup>||

55. (5) *Sāre*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhiyā<sup>1</sup> dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyā dhammā|| Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati|| pe|| paññindriyaṃ bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>2</sup>||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam<sup>3</sup> paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti<sup>4</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaṅgalāni S<sup>3</sup> jaṅgamānam.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> didaṃ. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jaṅgamāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahatattena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yānici instead of yāni kānici. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhikā both always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>11</sup> Repetition of number 1 in all the MSS.

56. (6) *Patitthito*.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Ekadhamme<sup>2</sup> patitthitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni || Katamasmim ekadhamme || Appamāde<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave appamādo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittaṃ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu<sup>4</sup> ca dhammesu<sup>5</sup> tassa<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || pe paññindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ||

4. Evam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave ekadhamme patitthitassa bhikkhuno paññindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ti ||

57. (7) *Brahmā*.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>7</sup> Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa<sup>8</sup> patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivattakko udapādi || Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni || Katamāni pañca || saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || viriyindriyam || satindriyam || samādhindriyam || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam<sup>9</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammāññeyya<sup>10</sup> || evam eva<sup>11</sup> Brahmaloce<sup>12</sup> antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur aho si ||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekadhammo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appamādo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> savesu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert pi.

<sup>7</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rahogato.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchitam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañcheyya.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokato.

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni|| Katamāni pañca|| saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam|| la-pe|| paññindriyam bhāvitam<sup>1</sup> amatapariyosānam|| Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni<sup>2</sup>||

5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Kassape sammāsambuddhe brahmacariyam acarim<sup>3</sup>|| Tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti Sahako bhikkhu sahako bhikkhūti|| so khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante imesaṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> pañcannam indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā kāmesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapanno|| tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti<sup>6</sup> Brahmā sahampati<sup>7</sup> Brahmāsahampati ti||

6. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata<sup>8</sup> aham etāṃ jānāmi aham etam passāmi<sup>9</sup> yathā imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti||

### 58. (8) Sūkarakhata.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyaṃ<sup>2</sup>||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmanesi|| kim<sup>3</sup> nu kho Sāriputta atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno<sup>4</sup> khiṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ<sup>5</sup> pavattamāno<sup>6</sup> pavatteti<sup>7</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariyosanānti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits brahmā<sup>8</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit aham etam passāmi.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °khātāyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> °katāyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathan.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sampha<sup>9</sup> <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °nipacca<sup>9</sup> always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattamāne (corrected from °māno in S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavattati ti B<sup>1</sup> pavatti ti.

Anuttaram<sup>1</sup> hi bhante<sup>2</sup> yogakkhemam<sup>3</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno<sup>4</sup> pavatteti ti<sup>5</sup>||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta anuttaram<sup>6</sup> hi Sāriputta yogakkhemam<sup>7</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti<sup>8</sup>||

4. Katamo ca Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

5. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ<sup>9</sup> viriyindriyam<sup>10</sup> satindriyam<sup>11</sup> samādhindriyam<sup>12</sup> paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ|| Ayaṃ kho bhante anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ<sup>13</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

6. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta|| eso hi Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ<sup>14</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti||

7. Katamo ca Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ<sup>15</sup> khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā<sup>16</sup> Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

8. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso<sup>17</sup>|| dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso|| saṅghe<sup>18</sup>|| sikkhāya<sup>19</sup>|| samādhismiṃ sagāravo viharati sappatisso|| Ayaṃ kho bhante paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuttaro S<sup>3</sup> anuttare. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yogakkhemo yaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattayamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavattati ti *always*. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuttaro.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> khemo S<sup>3</sup> adds sve. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavatteti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bhāveti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuttaram . . . yogakkhemam, yaṃ *being suppressed*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits tathāgate vā. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sappatisso.

9. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> eso hi Sāriputta paramani-  
paccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāga-  
tasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

59. (9) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatti<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni  
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā<sup>4</sup>  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

3. Katamāni pañca<sup>5</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ  
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho  
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-  
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā<sup>6</sup> arahato  
sammāsambuddhassāti ||

60. (10) Uppāde 2.

1—2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvatti<sup>4</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni  
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Katamāni pañca<sup>7</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ  
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho  
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-  
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Vaggo chaṭṭho<sup>9</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

Sālam Mallikaṃ<sup>11</sup> Sekho ca<sup>12</sup> ||

Pade Sāre<sup>13</sup> Patitṭhito<sup>14</sup> ||

Brahma Sūkarakhatāya<sup>15</sup> ||

Uppāde<sup>16</sup> apare duve<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathābhāvo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā (S<sup>3</sup> -tha) bhāvo.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaṭṭho vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> malatam S<sup>3</sup> malam na.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padesāsāram. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṭṭhitam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sukarakhātāyo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppada S<sup>3</sup> uppāra (or -re?). <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve.

## CHAPTER VII. BODHIPAKKHIYAVAGGO SATTAMO.

61. (1) *Samyojana*.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti ||

62. (2) *Anusaya*.

2. °anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti ||

63. (3) *Pariññā* or *Addhāna*.

2. °addhānapariññāya samvattanti ||

64. (4) *Āsavakkhaya*.

2. °āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ||
3. Katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyaṃ la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti anusaya-samugghātāya samvattanti || addhānapariññāya samvattanti ti || āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ||

65. (5) *Dve phalā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyaṃ la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ||
3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam<sup>3</sup> bhāvitattā bahulikatattā dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikankham<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have a special text for each of these four suttas, — followed by a summing up text; but this last text alone is to be found in the Singhalese MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcindriyānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṭikaṃkhā.

66. (6) *Sattānisamsā.*

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup>||  
Saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>5</sup>|| Imāni kho bhik-  
khave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup>||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhā-  
vitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhā<sup>7</sup>||  
katame satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>8</sup>||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti<sup>9</sup>|| No  
ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti<sup>10</sup>|| atha  
maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>11</sup>|| No ce diṭṭheva dhamme  
paṭihacca<sup>12</sup> aññam ārādheti<sup>13</sup>|| no ce maraṇa kāle aññam  
ārādheti<sup>14</sup>|| atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam  
parikkhayā<sup>15</sup> antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>16</sup>|| upahacca parinibbāyī  
hoti<sup>17</sup>|| asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>18</sup>|| asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī<sup>19</sup>  
hoti<sup>20</sup>|| uddhamso<sup>21</sup> hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi<sup>22</sup>||

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvi-  
tattā bahulikatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭi-  
kaṅkhā ti<sup>23</sup>||

67. (7) *Rukkha* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā  
Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati<sup>1</sup>|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
ye keci bodhapakkhikā<sup>2</sup> dhammā paññindriyam tesam  
aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>3</sup>||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā<sup>4</sup>||  
Saddindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam  
bodhāya samvattati<sup>5</sup>|| viriyindriyam<sup>6</sup> satindriyam<sup>7</sup> samādhin-  
driyam<sup>8</sup> paññindriyam bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya  
samvattati<sup>9</sup>|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā  
rukkhā jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati<sup>10</sup>|| evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ye keci bodhipakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam  
tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti<sup>11</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert ||la|| <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asaṅkhāranibbāyī.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhipakkhiyā-yo always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

68. (8) *Rukkha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ rukkhā<sup>1</sup> Pāricchattako tesam aggama akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || pa [pe] || paññindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ<sup>3</sup> rukkhā<sup>1</sup> Pāricchattako tesam aggama akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>2</sup> ti ||

69. (9) *Rukkha* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Asurānaṃ<sup>4</sup> rukkhā Cittapāṭali<sup>5</sup> tesam aggama<sup>6</sup> akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> tam bodhāya samvattati || pa [pe] || paññindriyaṃ<sup>o</sup> tam bodhāya samvattati || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci asurānaṃ<sup>4</sup> rukkhā Cittapāṭali tesam aggama akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ eva<sup>o</sup> paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>2</sup> ti ||

70. (10) *Rukkha* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supannānaṃ<sup>7</sup> rukkhā Kūṭasimbali<sup>8</sup> tesam aggama akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkhānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bodhāyā ti. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asū<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pātali. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats aggama.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supannānaṃ B<sup>1</sup> suba<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upannānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °simbali B<sup>1-2</sup> kūṭasippali this always.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ  
Saddhindriyam bhikkhave° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ la-peṃ  
paññindriyam° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhik-  
khavē ye keci Supaṇṇānam¹ rukkhā² Kūṭasimbali tesam  
aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci  
bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhā-  
yati yad idam bodhāyā tiṃṃ

Bodhipakkhiyavaggo³ sattamoṃṃ

Tassuddānam⁴ṃṃ

Samyojanā Anusayā⁵ṃṃ

Pariññā⁶ Āsavakkhaya⁷ṃṃ

Dve Phalā caturo Rukkhāṃṃ

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti⁸ṃṃ

## CHAPTER VIII. GAṄGAPEYYALI (viveka°).

### 71. (1) *Viveka°*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pacīnaninnā pacī-  
napoṇā⁹° °evam eva kho bhikkhu pañcīndriyāni bhāvento°  
°nibbānapabbhāro° katham ca° °nibbānapabbhāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vi-  
veka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ viriyin-  
driyamṃṃ satīndriyamṃṃ samādhīndriyamṃṃ paññīndriyam bhā-  
veti viveka nissitam° °vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ

4. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānaninno hoti  
nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃ

¹ B¹ suba° ² S¹ rukkhānam.

³ S¹-³ Sambodhivaggo *drawn back to the end.*

⁴ *missing in S¹-³.* ⁵ S¹-³ °janam °sayam.

⁶ S¹-³ addhānam. ⁷ S¹-³ °khayam.

⁸ B¹ pavuccati; *this uddāna is rehearsed at the end of the samyutta with the change of addhānam instead of pa-riññā and sattānisamsā added to phalā.*

⁹ *the Singhalese MSS. stop here and give immediately the uddāna.*

## 72—82. (2—12).

Yathā Maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati Indriyasamyutte<sup>1</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Chā pācinato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccatī<sup>2</sup> ti ||

Gaṅgāpeyyali Indriyavasena vitthāretabbā vaggo ||

## CHAPTER IX. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (viveka°).

## 83—92. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mūla-Sāraṇca Vassikam  
Rāja Candima-Suriye ca Vatthena dasamam padam ||

Appamādavaggo indriyavasena vitthārena vivekanissita-  
kesu vitthāranake ||

## CHAPTER X. BALAKARAṆĪYA (viveka°).

## 93—104. (1—12).

Balam Bijam va Nāgo ca Rukkha-kumbho ca Sūriyam  
Akāse dve Meghā Nāvā Āgantakā Nadi ||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitakesu  
vitthāretabbo vaggo ||

## CHAPTER XI. ESANĀVAGGO (viveka°).

## 105—117. (1—12).

Esanā Vidha Āsavo Gavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso || Khīla-  
Mala-Nigho ca Vedanā Tanhāyenacātī ||

Esanavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako vitthāra-  
nako vaggo ||

<sup>1</sup> all this in B<sup>1-2</sup>; the following is to be found in S<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccātī.

CHAPTER XII. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

118. (1—9).

128. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>1</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>1</sup> || Imesam kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya pariññāya<sup>1</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni<sup>1</sup> || katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissisa<sup>2</sup> || la<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissita<sup>2</sup> || Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānam<sup>1</sup> Ganthā Anusayena ca<sup>1</sup>  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇam<sup>1</sup> Khandha Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>1</sup> ||  
Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako suvitthānako vaggo<sup>1</sup> ||

CHAPTER XIII. GAṄGAPEYYĀLI (rāga°).

129. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>1</sup> || la<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam<sup>2</sup> °evam<sup>2</sup> °bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add Yathā maggasamyuttam vitthāritam<sup>1</sup> tathā vitthāretabbam vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> this sutta is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only; the following uddānas in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

130—140. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Chā<sup>1</sup> pācīnato ninnāḥ chā ninnā samuddatoḥ  
dve ca Gaṅgā dasā hontiḥ vaggo tena pavuccatiḥḥ

Indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggoḥḥ

CHAPTER XIV. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

141—150. (1—10).

CHAPTER XV. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

151—162. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVI. ESANĀ-VAGGO<sup>2</sup> (Rāga°).

163—175. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVII. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

176—184. (1—9).

185. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyani*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanā-  
naṃḥ katamāni pañcaḥḥ Ruparāgo arūparāgo māno  
uddhaccam avijjāḥḥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddham-  
bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniḥḥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañ-  
cannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya  
pariññāya<sup>3</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāve-  
tabbāniḥ katamāni pañcaḥḥ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāga-  
vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>4</sup> viriyi° sati°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pā.

<sup>2</sup> The Appamāda-balakaraṇīya-esanā vaggā are not even mentioned in the MSS. evidently by abbreviation.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> instead of rāgavinaya° S<sup>1-3</sup> have viveka° virāga° nirodha-  
nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ.

samādhi° paññindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya°  
mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>1</sup> Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcan-  
nam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariñ-  
ñāya<sup>2</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni panca indriyāni<sup>3</sup>  
bhāvetabbhānti<sup>4</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānam Ganthā Anusayena ca ||  
Kāmaguṇā Nivarāṇa-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni ||

Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbo ||

Indriya-samyuttam catuttham ||<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> keeping here rāga etc add amatogadham amata-  
pariyosānam nibbāna-ninnam-popam-pabbhāram.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcin°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add here yathā maggasamyutte evam bhavati in-  
driyasamyutte tassa udānam and rehearse the uddāna  
of the chapter VII; that of the chapter XVII (the second  
Ogha) is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, but coming before the  
tenth sutta which it ought to follow.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °oyutto catuttho.

BOOK V.  
SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALI.

1—12. (1—12).

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>2</sup> Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>1</sup>

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup>

4. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup>

5. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup>

6. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̐hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup>

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhānāti<sup>1</sup>

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā<sup>1</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento<sup>1</sup> bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti<sup>1</sup> nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sama<sup>o</sup> always.

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamatī viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti° padahati|| Anuppannānam kusalanam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti° padahati|| Uppannānam kusalanam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamatī viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati||

10. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento° bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti||

[Uddānam]

Cha pācinato ninnā|| Cha<sup>1</sup> ninnā ca<sup>2</sup> samuddato|| ete<sup>2</sup> dve cha dvādasas<sup>3</sup> honti|| vago tena pavuccatitī<sup>4</sup>||

Sammappadhānasammuttassa<sup>5</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyālī sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā<sup>6</sup>|| vago<sup>6</sup>||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgatam<sup>7</sup> Padam Kūṭam|| Mūlam Sārena<sup>8</sup> Vassikam|| Rājā<sup>9</sup> Candimasuriyā<sup>10</sup> Vaṭṭhena dasamam padam<sup>11</sup>||

Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo<sup>12</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chāpācīna.      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cagaṅgādasas S<sup>1</sup> maggaṅgādasasā instead of cha dvādasas.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccati.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadhāne (S<sup>3</sup> adds na).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbavaggo.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gata.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sārāṇa.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rāja.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> suriyo and adds ete, S<sup>3</sup> suriye and adds ca. — Here the sheet ti in B<sup>2</sup> is wanting.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vago.

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. All the MSS. give merely the uddāna of this chapter.

## CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYAVAGGO.

## 23—34. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kammantā kayiranti<sup>1</sup> sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patitṭhāya<sup>2</sup> evaṃ ete balakaraṇiyā kammantā kayiranti<sup>3</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti<sup>5</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam<sup>1</sup> pāpākānam<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Bala Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkha-Kumbhena Suriyaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Ākāsenā dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi<sup>2</sup> ||

Evam<sup>3</sup> balakaraṇiyavaggo sammappadhānavasena  
vitthāretabbo<sup>4</sup> ||

## CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ PĀLI.

## 35—44. (1—10).

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā<sup>3</sup> || Imā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso esanā<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpākānam missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abridge somewhat otherwise.

<sup>4</sup> this uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ime.

3. Imāsaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikku anupannānam<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Dukkatañca Tisso<sup>8</sup>

Khilam Malaṃ ca Niggho ca Vedanā Taṇhāyayenā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Esanavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo<sup>10</sup> ||

## CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45—53. (1—10).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>3</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro samappadhānā bhāvetabbā<sup>5</sup> || Katame cattāro<sup>6</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imesaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> The Singhalese MSS., which alone give this uddāna, add immediately that of the last Ogha-vaggo and afterwards the last sutta of the same; I put the sutta at first, the uddāna afterwards.

janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-  
hati፡፡

8. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
naṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti፡፡

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anussayena ca፡፡  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ Khandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni፡፡

Ogha-vaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbam፡፡

Sammappadhānasamṃyuttam pañcamam፡፡

---

፡ B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* evamesanāpālivitthāretabbā፡፡

## BOOK VI.

### BALA-SAMYUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

#### CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALĪ (viveka°).

##### 1. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññā-  
balaṃ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcabalāni ti ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-  
napoṇā pācīnapabbharā evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni<sup>1</sup> bahulīkaronto nibbāna-  
ninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || Kathaṅca  
bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni ba-  
hulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-  
pabbhāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viveka-  
nissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagganissitaṃ  
vossagga parināmiṃ || viriyabalaṃ || satibalaṃ || samādhibala-  
laṃ || paññābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggaparināmiṃ ||

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhā-  
vento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbā-  
napoṇo<sup>2</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ti ||

---

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

## 2—12. (2—12).

Tatra uddānam<sup>1</sup>||

Cha pācīnato ninnā|| cha<sup>2</sup> ninnā samuddato||  
 dve ca<sup>3</sup> Gaṅgā dasā honti|| vaggo tena pavuccati||  
 Bala-Gaṅgāpeyyalassa<sup>4</sup> balavasena vitthāretabbā||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (viveka°).

## 13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭam|| Mūlam Sāraṇca Vassikam||  
 Rājā Candimasuriyo ca|| vatthena dasamam padam||  
 Appamādavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

## CHAPTER III. BALA-VAGGO (viveka°).

## 23—34. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca|| Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyam||  
 Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadi||  
 Balasamyuttavasena<sup>5</sup> vitthāretabbo vaggo||

## CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO (viveka°).

## 35—46. (1—12).

Esanā<sup>6</sup> Vidhā Āsavo|| Bhavo Dukkhatā ca<sup>7</sup> Tisso||  
 Khila Mala<sup>8</sup> Niggho ca Vedanā Tanhayena cā ti||  
 Esanavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

<sup>1</sup> this uddāna and the following ones are to be found in the *Sinhalese MSS.* only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chā.

<sup>3</sup> so S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put a stroke between bala and Gaṅgā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balaṃ° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> esana. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bilamaṇca instead of khila°

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

47—55. (1—9).

56. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesaṃ° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni|| katamāni pañca||

3. Idha° bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| viriyabalaṃ|| satibalaṃ|| samādhibalaṃ|| paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ° °vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti<sup>3</sup>||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Hatthā Anusayena ca||  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇā Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>4</sup>||  
Oghavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VI. GANGAPEYYĀLO (Rāga°).

57. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni|| katamāni pañca<sup>5</sup>||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pañcinaninnā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> this sutta comes in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the second udāna of the vaggo (chapter X).

<sup>2</sup> instead of viveka° S<sup>1-3</sup> have rāga° dosa° mohavinaya-pariyosānam and add amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam nibbānaninnam° ponam° °pabbhāram.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add evaṃ esanāpāli vitthāretabbā vivekanissite, S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā pi maggasamyuttam tathāpi indriyasamyuttam vitthāretabbam sattarasavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this udāna and the following mention are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe-; the remnant is missing.

°evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-pabbhāro°° Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbāna-poṇo °pabbhāro°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti rāga-vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bhāvento° °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti°°

58—68. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā samuddato dve ca Gaṅgā  
dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccati°°

Gaṅgāpeyyāla balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāre-  
tabbo vaggo°°

#### CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāga°).

69—78. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mulam Sāraṇca Vassikaṃ°°  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam°°

Appamādavaggo balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbo°°

#### CHAPTER VIII. BALA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

79—90. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyaṃ°°  
Ākāseṇa dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi°°

Balakaraṇiyavaggo balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbaṃ°°

#### CHAPTER IX. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga°).

91—100. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Bhavo Dukkhā ca Tisso ca°°  
Khila-Malaṇca Nigho ca Vedanaṃ Taṇhāyena ca ti°°  
Esanavaggo balasaṃyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo°°

<sup>1</sup> so S<sup>1-3</sup>; *this uddāna and the following ones are not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.*

## CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

101—109. (1—9).

110. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam aviññā<sup>3</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>4</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni<sup>5</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> || paññābalaṃ bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>4</sup> imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni<sup>5</sup> ti ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca<sup>1</sup>Kāmaguṇā Nivarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> ||

Oghavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo dasamo<sup>3</sup> ||

Balasamyuttam chaṭṭham<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Here the gap of the sheet ti in B<sup>2</sup> is over.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viveka° nissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ viriyabalaṃ° sati° samādhibalaṃ bhāveti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add amatapariyosānaṃ nibbānaninnaṃ° poṇaṃ° pabbhānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahānāyā ti omitting the remnant.

<sup>5</sup> this mention is in S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadhānasamyuttanti balasamyuttanti (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) samattam.

## BOOK VII.

### IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM SATTAMAM.

#### CHAPTER I. CĀPĀLAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Aparā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā aparāparam gamanāya samvattantiṃ Katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam<sup>1</sup> iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā aparāparamgamanāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

##### 2. (2) *Viraddho.*

2. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmīṃ yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā āradhā āradhho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmīṃṃ Katama cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhīpadhā (S<sup>1</sup> dā) nasamānāgatam.

4. Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā<sup>2</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

### 3. (3) Ariyā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>1</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhaya-gāya<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>4</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>5</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhaya-gāya<sup>6</sup> ti ||

### 4. (4) Nibbidā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>1</sup> sambodhāya<sup>2</sup> nibbānāya sampvattanti<sup>3</sup> katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>5</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>6</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti<sup>7</sup> ti ||

### 5. (5) Padesam.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinippādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>2</sup> Ye hi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyāti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats upasamāya sambodhāya.

keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādentī<sup>3</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>4</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>4</sup> iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> abhinipphādentī<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 6. (6) *Samatta*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>4</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādentī<sup>5</sup> sabbe te<sup>6</sup> catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>7</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> vimāṃsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> abhinipphādentī<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimāṃsamādhī°      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhinipphādiṃsu.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nippā°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here imesaṃ.

7. (7) *Bhikkhū.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsuṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvetiṃṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsuṃ peṃ viharissantiṃ viharanti<sup>5</sup> sabbe te ime saṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tiṃṃṃ

8. (8) *Buddha or Arahā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādāṃ katame cattāroṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādāṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgato arahāṃ sammasambuddho ti vuccati tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iddhipādā S<sup>3</sup> iddhipāda. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkha S<sup>3</sup> bhikku.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

9. (9) *Ñāṇa*.

4. Ayam chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> nānam udapādi<sup>3</sup> paññā udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi<sup>5</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup> So kho panāyam chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>11</sup>

5. Ayam viriyasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>13</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>14</sup> so kho panāyam viriyasamādhi<sup>15</sup> °samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>18</sup> pe<sup>19</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>20</sup>

6. Ayam cittasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>21</sup> pe<sup>22</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>23</sup> So kho panāyam cittasamādhi<sup>24</sup> °samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>25</sup> pe<sup>26</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>27</sup> pe<sup>28</sup> cakkhum udapādi<sup>29</sup> pe<sup>30</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>31</sup>

7. Ayam vimamsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>32</sup> pe<sup>33</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>34</sup> So kho panāyam vimamsāsamādhi<sup>35</sup> °samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave<sup>36</sup> pe [pa]<sup>37</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>38</sup> pe<sup>39</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>40</sup> ti<sup>41</sup>

10. (10) *Cetiya*.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- S<sup>1</sup> instead of pañña°, S<sup>3</sup> instead of vijjā°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits bhāvitoti.

<sup>4</sup> the last part of this number (so kho panāyam°) is not to be found in B<sup>1</sup> by mistake I think.

<sup>5</sup> these words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi<sup>2</sup> Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>3</sup> Gaphāhi Ānanda nisidanam yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>4</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyati<sup>5</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā nisidanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam tenupasaṅkami<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>8</sup> || Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam<sup>11</sup> ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyam<sup>12</sup> ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyam ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam<sup>13</sup> ramaṇiyam Sāraddadam<sup>14</sup> cetiyam ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyam<sup>15</sup> || Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>16</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>17</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā<sup>18</sup> || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>19</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>20</sup> ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>22</sup> oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum<sup>23</sup> na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam<sup>24</sup> bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>25</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṇaṇa ti<sup>26</sup> yathā tam Mārena<sup>27</sup> pariyuṭṭhitacitto<sup>28</sup> ||

6—7. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Vesāli. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvīsi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cāpālam°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °baddhi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ramaṇiyam Udena°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gotamakam° <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahuputtacetiyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kariya° <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kappam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kampakāya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yaṭācārena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add āy° Ān° etad av° ram° Ān° Vesāli -pe-

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>2</sup> Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī ramanīyam Udeṇa-  
cetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Sattam-  
bacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ramanīyaṃ  
Sāraddadam<sup>4</sup> cetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> Yassa  
kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāradhā<sup>6</sup> so  
ākaṅkhamāno<sup>6</sup> kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā<sup>7</sup>  
Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā ba-  
hulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamā-  
radhā<sup>8</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā  
tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

9. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike ni-  
mitte kayiramāne<sup>7</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne<sup>8</sup> nāsakkhī  
paṭivijjhitum<sup>9</sup> na Bhagavantam<sup>9</sup> yāci Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā  
kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam<sup>10</sup> bahujaṇahitāya  
bahujanasukhāya<sup>11</sup> lokanukampāya<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
devamanussānaṃ ti<sup>13</sup> yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto<sup>14</sup> ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āman-  
tesī<sup>15</sup> Gaccha kho tvam Ānanda yassa dāni tvam<sup>13</sup> kalam  
maññasi ti<sup>16</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā  
uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā<sup>17</sup>  
avidūre<sup>15</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisīdi<sup>18</sup> ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante  
Ānande<sup>16</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>19</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
etaḍ avoca<sup>20</sup> Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu  
dāni Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>21</sup>  
Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā<sup>22</sup> na tāvāham<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udenam<sup>o</sup> Gotamakam<sup>o</sup> Sattamam<sup>o</sup> Bahuputtam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāpalam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert Ānanda tathāgato. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavantam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> kappam.

<sup>11</sup> there is here a gap in B<sup>2</sup> the sheet tū wanting.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kampakāya. <sup>13</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit padak<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avidūrato corrected from avidūreto in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit acira<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvāham.

Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino<sup>2</sup> sakam ācariyakam<sup>3</sup> uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti<sup>4</sup> vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup> || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammam desissanti ti<sup>6</sup> || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā<sup>7</sup> anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti<sup>8</sup> vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti<sup>5</sup> || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammam desenti ||

12. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsita kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham<sup>9</sup> Pāpima parinibbāyissami yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti || pe<sup>10</sup> ||

13. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti<sup>11</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo<sup>12</sup> sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>12</sup> uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammam desissanti ti<sup>12</sup> || Santi<sup>13</sup> kho pana bhante etarahi upāsakā<sup>14</sup> upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā<sup>15</sup> viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>12</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sakam anudhammacārino.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācārī° S<sup>3</sup> acari° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viharissanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uttāni° S<sup>3</sup> uttāni° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> desessanti ti.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsentī.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvāham S<sup>3</sup> tāham. <sup>10</sup> complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit na sāvakā bha° <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissanti.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

paṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam<sup>1</sup> uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti<sup>2</sup> uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti<sup>3</sup> ||

14. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni<sup>3</sup> Sugato<sup>4</sup> parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>5</sup> || Bhāsita kho panesā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā vācā<sup>6</sup> Na tāvāham<sup>5</sup> Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddham ceva<sup>6</sup> bhavissati<sup>7</sup> phitam ca vitthāritam<sup>8</sup> bāhujāññam puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitan ti<sup>9</sup> || Tayidam<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ceva phitañca vitthāritam<sup>8</sup> bāhujāññam puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitam<sup>10</sup> || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> parinibbātu dāni<sup>3</sup> Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ti<sup>11</sup> ||

15. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Aposukko tvam Pāpima hohi<sup>12</sup> na ciraṃ<sup>12</sup> Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati<sup>13</sup> ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati ti<sup>14</sup> ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusāṅkhāram ossaji<sup>13</sup> || Ossatṭhe<sup>14</sup> pana<sup>15</sup> Bhagavatā āyusāṅkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako lomahaṃso<sup>15</sup> devadundubhiyo<sup>16</sup> ca calimsu<sup>17</sup> ||

17. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ācariyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> panasā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvāham corrected from tāvāham in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> naddhamve instead of na iddham ceva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthārikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatvidam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit parinibbātu . . .

<sup>11</sup> this phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cīrasseva.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osajji. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osajje.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dudrabhiyo.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phalimsu.

Tulam atulañca sambhavam||  
bhavasāṅkhāram avassaji<sup>1</sup> muni||  
ajjhatarato<sup>2</sup> samāhito<sup>3</sup>||  
abhindi<sup>4</sup> kavacam ivattasambhavan ti<sup>5</sup>||

Cāpālavaggo pathamo||  
Tatruddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>||

Apārāpi<sup>7</sup> Viraddho<sup>8</sup> ca||  
Ariyā Nibbidā yathā<sup>9</sup>||  
Padesaṃ Sammattā<sup>10</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>11</sup>||  
Buddha-Ñāṇena Cetiyā ti<sup>12</sup>||

## CHAPTER II. PĀSĀDAKAMPANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Pubbe* or *Hetu*.

1. Sāvatti||

2. Pubbeva<sup>13</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhāya anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||

3. Idha bhikkhave chandasamādhīpadhāna saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na ca atilmo<sup>14</sup> bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati|| na ca<sup>15</sup> ajjhataṃ<sup>16</sup> saṃkhitto bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati|| paccāpuresaṇṇi ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena cetasā sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avassajam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjharato S<sup>3</sup> ajjhettaro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samāhi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhida S<sup>3</sup> abhinoda.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iva- (S<sup>1</sup> vā-) yambhavam. <sup>6</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbidāya omitting yathā B<sup>1</sup> nibbuti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappattam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has Phuddha°, the whole pada is in S<sup>1-3</sup> araham ñāṇamatiyā ti and they rehearse Cāpālavaggo pathamo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits va. <sup>14</sup> here the gap in B<sup>1-3</sup> is over.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

4. Viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> Iti me viriyam na ca atilīnam bhavissati<sup>2</sup> na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati<sup>3</sup> na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati<sup>4</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati<sup>5</sup> pacchāpuresāññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tatthā pure<sup>6</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham<sup>7</sup> yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>8</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim<sup>9</sup> yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>10</sup> Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>11</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>12</sup>

5. Cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> Iti me cittaṃ na ca atilīnam bhavissati<sup>2</sup> na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati<sup>3</sup> na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati<sup>4</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati<sup>5</sup> pacchāpuresāññī ca<sup>6</sup> viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>7</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>8</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>9</sup> Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>10</sup> sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>11</sup>

6. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati<sup>2</sup> na ca atipaggahīta bhavissati<sup>3</sup> na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>5</sup> pacchāpuresāññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>6</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>7</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>8</sup> Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>9</sup>

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu eva<sup>1</sup> bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>2</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>3</sup> āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam<sup>4</sup> tiropākaram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi akāse<sup>5</sup> pathaviyam<sup>6</sup> pi ummuja nimujja karoti seyyathāpi udake<sup>7</sup> udake abhijjamāno<sup>8</sup> gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyam<sup>9</sup> akāsepi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'nandhena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'visaññī omitting ca.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tirokuṭam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> puthu<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyā. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'mānā S<sup>1-3</sup> 'māne.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati<sup>1</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuṇo<sup>2</sup> ime pi<sup>3</sup> candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati<sup>3</sup> parimajjati<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>4</sup> brahmalokā pi<sup>5</sup> kāyena vasam pavatteti<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikantamanussakāya<sup>8</sup> ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānusse<sup>9</sup> ca ye dūre santike vā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

9. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā<sup>10</sup> paricca pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitarāgaṃ<sup>11</sup> cittanti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitadosaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitamohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Sankhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Sankhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Mahaggataṃ<sup>12</sup> vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ<sup>12</sup> cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sauttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Asamāhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> || vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti<sup>11</sup> ||

10. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati<sup>11</sup> seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi<sup>13</sup> jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam<sup>14</sup> pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ<sup>15</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kamati. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °loka *corrected from* lokā pi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatteti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manusi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānuse. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetisacete *instead of* cetasā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rāga. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mahaggam.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vi (S<sup>1</sup> vi) satim.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattāri (S<sup>1</sup> 11) sam.

pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim<sup>1</sup> evam nāmo<sup>2</sup> evamgotto<sup>3</sup> evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto<sup>4</sup> so tato cuto amutra uppādim<sup>5</sup> tatravāsim<sup>6</sup> evam<sup>7</sup> nāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto<sup>8</sup> so tato cuto idhupapanno ti<sup>9</sup> iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati<sup>10</sup> ||

11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena<sup>2</sup> satte passati<sup>3</sup> cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti<sup>4</sup> || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādaḥ micchādiṭṭhikā<sup>5</sup> micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā<sup>6</sup> te kāyassa bhedaḥ paramaṇā<sup>7</sup> apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>8</sup> || Ime kho pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena<sup>9</sup> sammannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>10</sup> samannāgatā manosucaritena<sup>11</sup> samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādaḥ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā<sup>12</sup> te kāyassa bhedaḥ paramaṇā<sup>13</sup> sugatim saggam lokam upapannā<sup>14</sup> ti || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte<sup>15</sup> passati<sup>16</sup> cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>17</sup> hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe<sup>18</sup> sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti<sup>19</sup> ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevaḍḍhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udapādi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāsi S<sup>3</sup> pāsīm B<sup>2</sup> tatrāpāsīm.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mānusa° *always*.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paraṇā *instead of param°*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannā S<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °duccaritena S<sup>1</sup> °vuccaritena.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °duccaritena.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts na*.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj°

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add ya*.

12. (2) *Mahapphala.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>1</sup> Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave cattāro<sup>3</sup> iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>4</sup>

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> Iti kho<sup>6</sup> me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati<sup>7</sup> na ca atipaggahito bhavissati<sup>8</sup> na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>10</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati<sup>11</sup> pacchāpuresaṇṇi ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>12</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>13</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>14</sup> iti vivaṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>15</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>16</sup>

4—5. Viriyasamādhi<sup>17</sup> pe [la]<sup>18</sup> Cittasamādhi<sup>19</sup>

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>20</sup> Iti kho<sup>21</sup> me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati<sup>22</sup> na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati<sup>23</sup> na ca ajjhataṃsaṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>24</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā<sup>25</sup> bhavissati<sup>26</sup> pacchāpure saṇṇi ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>27</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>28</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>29</sup> Iti vivaṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>30</sup> Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>31</sup>

7—11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>32</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>33</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>34</sup> la-pe<sup>35</sup> yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti<sup>36</sup> pe<sup>37</sup> [la]<sup>38</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert me bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ajjhata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena always. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhataṃsaṅkhittam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vikkhattā S<sup>1-3</sup> vikkhattam.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

### 13. (3) Chando.

2. Chandaṃ ce<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>3</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatā<sup>4</sup> || ayam vuccati chandasamādhī<sup>5</sup> || So anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> || Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>7</sup> || Anuppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>8</sup> || Uppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>9</sup> || Ime vuccanti padhānasāṅkhārā<sup>10</sup> ||

Iti ayam ca chando ayam ca chandasamādhī ime ca padhānasāṅkhārā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave chandasamādhī-padhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ||

3. Viriyaṃ ce<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>7</sup> labhati samādhim labhati<sup>8</sup> cittassa ekaggatā<sup>4</sup> || ayam vuccati viriyasamādhī<sup>5</sup> || So anuppannānaṃ<sup>9</sup> la<sup>9</sup> || Uppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>10</sup> || Ime vuccanti padhānasāṅkhārā<sup>10</sup> ||

Iti idaṃ ca viriyam ayaṃca viriyasamādhī ime ca padhānasāṅkhārā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave viriyasamādhī-padhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nissā (S<sup>3</sup> ssa) yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nissayam.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samādhim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpa<sup>o</sup> akusa<sup>o</sup> dham<sup>o</sup> anuppādāya -pe-

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

4. Cittaṃ ce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>2</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati citta-samādhi<sup>4</sup> || So anuppannānam pāpakānam<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>7</sup> || Ime vuccanti padhānasāṅkhārā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Iti<sup>4</sup> idaṃ ca cittaṃ ayam ca citta-samādhi ime ca padhā-nasāṅkhārā<sup>8</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave citta-samādhi padhā-nasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Vimaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>2</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati vimaṃsāsamādhi<sup>4</sup> || So anuppannānam pāpakānam<sup>5</sup> aku-salanānam dhammānam anuppādāya<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>8</sup> || Ime vuccanti padhānasāṅkhārā<sup>8</sup> || Iti ayam ca vimaṃsā ayam ca vimaṃsāsamādhi ime ca padhānasāṅkhārā<sup>8</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasaman-nāgato iddhipādoti<sup>9</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) Moggalāno.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>8</sup> Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yam viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā<sup>9</sup> pākatindriyā<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi<sup>11</sup> || Ete kho<sup>10</sup> Moggalāna sabrahmacāriyā<sup>11</sup> heṭṭhā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nissayam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aku<sup>o</sup> dha<sup>o</sup> anu<sup>o</sup> -pe-

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have chandam<sup>o</sup> °padahati<sup>o</sup> la<sup>o</sup> but instead of<sup>o</sup> la<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has uppannānam<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> anuppannānam<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> -pe- instead of<sup>o</sup> chandam<sup>o</sup> °arabhati.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhanta<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °cāriyo S<sup>1-3</sup> °cārayo.

Migāramātupāsādeviharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharū vikiṇṇavācā<sup>1</sup> muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā<sup>2</sup> pākatindriyā<sup>3</sup> gaccha Moggalāna te bhikkhū samvejehiti<sup>3</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāresi<sup>4</sup> || yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādam saṃkampesi<sup>5</sup> sampakampesi sampacālesi ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū samviggā lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho nivātaṅca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhiraṇamo<sup>6</sup> sunikhāto acalo asampakampi<sup>7</sup> || atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || Kim nu tumhe bhikkhave samviggā lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam ṭhitā ti ||

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante nivātaṅca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhiraṇamo<sup>8</sup> sunikhāto acalo asampakampi<sup>7</sup> || atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ti ||

6. Tumheva kho bhikkhave samvejetukāmena<sup>9</sup> Moggalānena bhikkhuṇā pādaṅguṭṭhakena<sup>10</sup> Migāramātupāsādo saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito || Tam kim<sup>11</sup> maññatha bhikkhave || katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā<sup>12</sup> bahulikataṭṭā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>o</sup> Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tikiṇṇa°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhanta°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samvejehi S<sup>1</sup> samvedehi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāsi B<sup>2</sup> °saṅkharoti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kampesi B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* sampasi (or -sim).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *has* °namo *corrected from* nevo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kampi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °neco.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* mahā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °guṭṭhena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> haṃ *instead of* tam kim.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavitā.

7. Tena bhikkhave suṇātha<sup>1</sup> || Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || katamesaṃ catunnam ||

8. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>2</sup> || viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati || na ca ajjhattaṃsaṃkhiṭṭā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhiṭṭā bhavissati || pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>3</sup> sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ||

10. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam<sup>4</sup> iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti || la-pe || yāva brahmalokaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ||

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim || pe || upasampajja viharatīti ||

12. Evaṃ cāpi abhiññā<sup>6</sup> vitthāretabbā<sup>7</sup> ||

### 15. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>8</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ||

<sup>1</sup> This part from Bhagavaṃnettikā is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> without any sign of abridgment.

<sup>2</sup> somewhat developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena always.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> yāva° is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts abhiññāyo.

<sup>7</sup> This number is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Anando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃ :

3. Kim atthi yaṃ<sup>1</sup> nu kho bho Ānanda samaṇe Gotame<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vussati tiṃṃ

Chandapahānatthaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Bhagavati<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vussati tiṃṃ

4. Atthi pana bho<sup>4</sup> Ānanda maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahāṇāyā tiṃṃ

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahāṇāyā tiṃṃ

5. Katamo pana bho Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahāṇāyā tiṃṃ

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>5</sup> iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahāṇāyā tiṃṃ

6. Evaṃ sante<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> Ānanda santakam<sup>8</sup> hoti no asantakam<sup>9</sup> chandena ca<sup>10</sup> chandam pajahissati ti netam thānaṃ vijjatīti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha<sup>12</sup> paṭipucchissāmiṃ yathā te kameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsiṃṃ

7. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇaṃ aho si te pubbe chando Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi tiṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yo tajjo chando so paṭippassadho<sup>13</sup> tiṃṃ

Evaṃ bhoṃṃ

Aho si te<sup>14</sup> pubbe viriyaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi tiṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tajaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭipassaddhanti<sup>15</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oṃyā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavati *corrected from* bhagavati in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṃpadāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhante.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anantakam B<sup>2</sup> ānandakam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santakam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chandeneva B<sup>1</sup> chande ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijjati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tvaññevettha.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭissaddhoti. <sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oṃpassaddhanti.

Evam bho<sup>1</sup>||

Ahosi te pubbe cittaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> tassa te  
ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam paṭippassaddhanti<sup>3</sup>||

Evam bho<sup>1</sup>||

Ahosi te pubbe vīmaṃsā Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> tassa  
te ārāmagatassa yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā ti<sup>4</sup>||

Evam bho<sup>1</sup>||

8. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yo so bhikkhu araham  
khipāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasa-  
dattho parikkhipabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto<sup>5</sup>  
tassa yo pubbe<sup>6</sup> chando ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte<sup>7</sup>  
patte yo tājjo chando so paṭippassaddho<sup>8</sup>|| Yam pubbe  
viriyam ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yaṃ tājjaṃ  
viriyam tam paṭippassaddham<sup>9</sup>|| Yam pubbe cittaṃ ahosi  
arahattapattiyā<sup>5</sup> arahatte patte yaṃ<sup>6</sup> tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam  
paṭippassaddham<sup>9</sup>|| Yā pubbe vīmaṃsā ahosi arahatta-  
pattiyā arahatte patte yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā<sup>10</sup>||

9. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> Iti evaṃ sante santa-  
kam vā hoti<sup>7</sup> asantakam<sup>8</sup> vā ti<sup>11</sup>||

Addhā bho Ānanda evaṃ sante santakam hoti no  
asantakam<sup>8</sup>||

10. Abhikkantam bho Ānanda<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>11</sup>||

#### 16. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1 or *Mahiddhi*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā<sup>1</sup> sabbe te  
catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>11</sup>||

3. Ye hi<sup>9</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti<sup>10</sup> bahulikatattā<sup>11</sup>||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā sabbe te catunnam iddhi-  
pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>11</sup>|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>11</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭissaddhanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭissaddhāti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> arahatta always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °patti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yyam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert no. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anantakam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ye pi hi S<sup>1-3</sup> ye hi pi.

Samyuttam V.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> vimapsāsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā<sup>7</sup> [pe]<sup>8</sup> etarahi mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā<sup>9</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 17. (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2 or Vidhā.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ<sup>1</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahesuṃ<sup>2</sup> bahudhā hutvā eko ahesuṃ<sup>3</sup> āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam<sup>4</sup> tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ<sup>5</sup> asajjamānā<sup>6</sup> agamaṃsu seyyathāpi ākāse<sup>7</sup> pathaviyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi ummujjanimujjam<sup>9</sup> akāṃsu<sup>10</sup> seyyathāpi udake<sup>11</sup> udake<sup>12</sup> pi abhijjamānā<sup>13</sup> agamaṃsu seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ<sup>14</sup> akāse<sup>15</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> pallaṅkena agamaṃsu<sup>17</sup> seyyathāpi pakki sakūṇo<sup>18</sup> ime pi candimasuriye<sup>19</sup> evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasimsu<sup>20</sup> parimajjimsu<sup>21</sup> yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattesaṃ<sup>22</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>23</sup> ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṇāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosanti<sup>1</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti<sup>2</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā<sup>4</sup> gamissanti<sup>5</sup> seyyathāpi ākāse<sup>6</sup> pathaviyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi ummujjanimujjam<sup>8</sup> karissanti<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tirokuṭam *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °jabbatam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pathaviyā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummajja°

<sup>5</sup> *three words from seyyathāpi are missing in S<sup>3</sup>.*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māne. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kamimsu. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> asamajja°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissanti. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ummajja° S<sup>1</sup> ummajjam *omitting* nimujjam.

seyyathāpi udake<sup>1</sup> udake pi abhijjamānā<sup>2</sup> gamissanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ<sup>3</sup> akāse pi pallaṅkena bhavissanti<sup>2</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo<sup>4</sup> ime pi<sup>3</sup> candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhikke evaṃ mahānubhāve pāpinā parimasissanti parimajjissanti yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattessanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhonti<sup>6</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti<sup>7</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko<sup>5</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi<sup>6</sup> akāse<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti<sup>9</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>7</sup> || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>8</sup> viriyasamādhī cittasamādhī<sup>9</sup> vimāṃsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam bhāveti<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> paccanubhossanti<sup>13</sup> [pe]<sup>14</sup> paccanubhonti<sup>15</sup> [pe]<sup>16</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Bhikkhu.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>19</sup> bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati<sup>20</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>21</sup> viriyasamādhī cittasamādhī<sup>22</sup> vimāṃsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>23</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> asajja<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gami- B<sup>2</sup> kamissanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vatti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvoti.

khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihara-  
ti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 19. (9) *Desanā or Bhāvanā.*

2. Iddhiṃ vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi iddhipādam ca iddhipādabhāvanam ca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminim ca paṭi-  
padam<sup>3</sup> tam suṇātha ||

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhi<sup>4</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>5</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>6</sup> pe-la<sup>7</sup> yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti<sup>8</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo<sup>10</sup> || Yo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave maggo yā<sup>4</sup> paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>5</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya sam-  
vattati<sup>6</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> iddhipādo<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>9</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>10</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>11</sup> cīttasamādhī<sup>12</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipā-  
dam bhāveti<sup>13</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭi-  
padā<sup>15</sup> ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>16</sup> seyyathīdam sammāditthi<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>19</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti<sup>20</sup> ||

### 20. (10) *Vibhaṅga.*

#### I.

2. Cattāro me<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>7</sup> || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>9</sup> Iti me chando

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca kho instead of vo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds so. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add va (or ca).

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has iddhipaṭipadā.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

na ca atilino<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> na ca atipaggahito bhavissati<sup>3</sup>  
na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto<sup>4</sup> bhavissati<sup>5</sup> na ca bahiddhā  
vikkhitto bhavissati<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> Iti vivaṇena cetasā aparīyona-  
ddhena<sup>8</sup> sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>9</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>10</sup>  
cittasamādhī<sup>11</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>12</sup> Iti me<sup>13</sup> vimamsā na ca atilīnā  
bhavissati<sup>14</sup> na ca atipaggahita<sup>15</sup> bhavissati<sup>16</sup> na ca ajjhattam  
saṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>17</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>18</sup>  
pacchāpuresaṇṇī<sup>19</sup> ca viharati<sup>20</sup> yathā pure tathā pacchā  
yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>21</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā  
uddham tathā adho<sup>22</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim  
tathā divā<sup>23</sup> iti vivaṇena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>24</sup> sappa-  
bhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>25</sup> ||

## II.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave atilīno chando<sup>1</sup> || Yo bhikkhave  
chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave atilīno chando<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave atipaggahito chando<sup>4</sup> || Yo  
bhikkhave chando<sup>5</sup> uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto<sup>6</sup>  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahito chando<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>8</sup> saṅkhitto chando<sup>9</sup> ||  
Yo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave chando<sup>11</sup> thīnamiddhasahagato thīnamiddha-  
sampayutto<sup>12</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>13</sup> saṅkhitto  
chando<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando<sup>15</sup>  
yo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave chando bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha  
anuvikkhito anuvisaṇo<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā  
vikkhitto chando<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇī<sup>19</sup> ca  
viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atilīno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅkhittā S<sup>3</sup> 'khittam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'nandhena always B<sup>1</sup> 'naddhena always, corrected from 'nandhe<sup>2</sup> here only. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'gahito, the phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo bhi<sup>10</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert hi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits yo<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hi. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anusavo.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds here puresaṇṇī.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> pacchāpure saññā suggahitā  
hoti sumanasikatā supadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāya.  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññi ca<sup>2</sup> viha-  
rati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure||

9. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā  
uddham yatha uddham tathā adho viharati|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā  
adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa  
asucino paccavekkhati|| Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā  
nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahārū<sup>3</sup> atthi atthimiñjā<sup>4</sup>  
vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphā-  
sam<sup>5</sup> antam antaḡaṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham  
pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā  
lasikā<sup>6</sup> muttan ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā  
adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho viharati||

10. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā  
rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati|| Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi divā  
chandasaṃādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam  
bhāveti|| so tehi ākārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi rattim  
chandasaṃādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>7</sup> iddhipādam  
bhāveti|| Yehi vā pana<sup>8</sup> ākārehi yehi<sup>9</sup> līṅgehi yehi ni-  
mittehi rattim chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāga-  
tam iddhipādam bhāveti|| so tehi ākārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi  
nimittehi divā chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāga-  
tam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati||

11. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṇena cetasā aparī-  
yonaddhena<sup>10</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti|| Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā suggahitā hoti divāsaññā  
svādhiṭṭhitā<sup>11</sup>|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṇena  
cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>10</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> naharu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °miñcam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pabbāsam. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāram sama°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā pana S<sup>3</sup> has keci. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> suvā (S<sup>1</sup> sava-) diṭṭhitā, B<sup>1</sup> °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

III.

12. Katamañca bhikkhave atilnaviriyam<sup>1</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atilnaviriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

13. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitam<sup>3</sup> viriyam<sup>4</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam uddhaccasahagatam uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>5</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam<sup>3</sup> viriyam<sup>4</sup> ||

14. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> saṅkhittam<sup>7</sup> viriyam<sup>8</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam thīnamiddhasahagatam thīnamiddhasampayuttam<sup>9</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> saṅkhittam<sup>7</sup> viriyam<sup>8</sup> ||

15. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam<sup>10</sup> viriyam<sup>11</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam bahiddhā pañcakamaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittam<sup>12</sup> anuvisaṭṭam<sup>13</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam<sup>10</sup> viriyam<sup>11</sup> ||

16—19. Peyyālo<sup>14</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam bhāveti<sup>15</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā sugahitā hoti divāsaññā svādhiṭṭhitā<sup>16</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭen cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>17</sup> ||

IV.

20. Katamañca bhikkhave atilnam<sup>18</sup> cittam<sup>19</sup> yam pi bhikkhave cittam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam<sup>20</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atilnam<sup>18</sup> cittam<sup>19</sup> ||

21. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitam<sup>21</sup> cittam<sup>22</sup> || Yam bhikkhave cittam uddhaccasahagatam<sup>23</sup> uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>24</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam<sup>21</sup> cittam<sup>22</sup> ||

22. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>25</sup> saṅkhittam<sup>26</sup> cittam<sup>27</sup> || Yam bhikkhave cittam thīnamiddhasahagatam<sup>28</sup> thīnamiddhasampayuttam<sup>29</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>25</sup> saṅkhittam<sup>26</sup> cittam<sup>27</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atilnam vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atipaggahitam vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattasam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anukkhittam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- omitting all the paragraph.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have thīnamiddham<sup>o</sup>

23. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam<sup>1</sup> Yam bhikkhave cittam bahiddhā pañcaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittam anuvisaṭam<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā<sup>3</sup> vikkhittam cittam<sup>4</sup> ||

24—27. Peyyālam<sup>5</sup> evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> ||

### V.

28. Katamā<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave atilīnā<sup>8</sup> vīmaṃsā<sup>9</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā<sup>10</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnā vīmaṃsā<sup>11</sup> ||

29. Katamā<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā<sup>12</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā uddhaccasahagatā<sup>13</sup> uddhaccasampayuttā<sup>14</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā<sup>15</sup> ||

30. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>16</sup> saṅkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>17</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā thīnamiddhasahagatā thīnamiddhasampayuttā<sup>18</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattamsaṅkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>19</sup> ||

31. Katamā<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>20</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittā anuvisaṭā<sup>21</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>22</sup> ||

32—35. la<sup>23</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>24</sup> ||

36. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>25</sup> evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>26</sup> || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>27</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>28</sup> la<sup>29</sup> yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti<sup>30</sup> pe<sup>31</sup> ||

37. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu<sup>32</sup> āsavānam khayā anāsavam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bahiddhā. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamañ. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañca bhi<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bahudhā pi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add iddhipādesu.

cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti||

38. Cha pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā<sup>2</sup>||

Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Imassa vaggassa<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ||

Pubbe<sup>5</sup> Mahapphālā<sup>6</sup> Chando||

Moggalāno ca Brāhmaṇo||

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>7</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>8</sup>||

Desanā<sup>9</sup> Vibhaṅgena cā ti||

### CHAPTER III. VAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) Maggo.

1. Sāvatti||

2. Pubbe<sup>10</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>11</sup> anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattasseva etad aho si|| Ko nu kho maggo kā paṭipadā  
iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad  
aho si||

3. So bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na atilmo  
bhavissati|| pe|| sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī|| Cittasamādhī||

6. Vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam id-  
dhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me vimāṃsā na ca atilīnā bha-  
vissati|| na ca atipaggahitā<sup>12</sup> bhavissati|| na ca ajjhataṃ  
saṅkhittā bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||  
pacchāpuresaṇṇi ca viharati|| yathāpure tathā pacchā  
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā  
uddhaṃ tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim<sup>13</sup> yathā  
rattim<sup>13</sup> tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭena cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena<sup>13</sup>  
sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāsādampana° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra instead of imassa°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahapphalo ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahiddhiyā vidhā instead of dve°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ti instead of bhikkhu. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gahitaṃ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ratti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena always.

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham<sup>3</sup> paccanubhoti<sup>4</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>5</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> yāva Brahmalo<sup>9</sup>kā pi<sup>10</sup> kāyena va-  
sam vatteti<sup>11</sup> ||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānam khayā<sup>6</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim di<sup>7</sup>ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>8</sup> ||

9. Cha pi abhiññāyo vittharetabbā<sup>7</sup> ||

## 22. (2) Ayogūḷo.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>8</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅk-  
kami<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi<sup>10</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Abhi<sup>12</sup>jānāti nu kho bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā mano-  
mayena kāyena Brahmalo<sup>13</sup>kam upasaṅkamitā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Abhi<sup>14</sup>jānāmi<sup>10</sup> khvāham Ānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhiyā manomayena  
kāyena Brahmalo<sup>15</sup>kam upasaṅkamitā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Abhi<sup>12</sup>jānāti kho<sup>12</sup> pana bhante Bhagavā iminā cātu-  
mahābhūtikena kāyena<sup>4</sup> iddhiyā Brahmalo<sup>13</sup>kam upasaṅka-  
mitā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Abhi<sup>14</sup>jānāmi khvāham Ānanda iminā cātumahābhūtikena  
kāyena<sup>4</sup> iddhiyā Brahmalo<sup>15</sup>kam upasaṅkamitā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Yaṃ ca kho<sup>13</sup> opapāti<sup>14</sup> ha<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā  
manomayena kāyena Brahmalo<sup>15</sup>kam upasaṅkamitum<sup>16</sup> yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iddhipādam.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit āsavānam<sup>0</sup>

<sup>7</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds yaṃ; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mittāti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jānāmava.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omittāti.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> These words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opāti B<sup>1-2</sup> omāti.

<sup>15</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

ca<sup>1</sup> kho abhijānāti<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> iminā cātumahā-  
bhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmālokaṃ upasāṅkamitā<sup>4</sup> ||  
tayidaṃ bhante Bhagavato acchariyaṃ ceva<sup>5</sup> abbhutaṃ  
cāti ||

Acchariyaṃ ceva<sup>5</sup> Ānanda tathāgatā acchariyadhamma-  
samannāgatā<sup>6</sup> ca abbhutā<sup>7</sup> ceva Ānanda tathāgatā ab-  
bhutadhammasamannāgatā ca ||

6. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte  
samādahati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ pi ca<sup>9</sup> kāye samādahati<sup>10</sup> || sukhasāñ-  
ñāṇa<sup>11</sup> lahusaṇṇāṇa kāye<sup>12</sup> okkamitvā viharati || tasmim  
Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti  
mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca ||

7. Seyyathāpi Ānanda ayogūlo divasaṃ<sup>13</sup> santatto lahu-  
taro ceva hoti mudutaro ca<sup>2</sup> kammaniyataro ca pabhassa-  
rataro ca || evaṃ eva kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda yasmim samaye Tathā-  
gato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ pi kāye samāda-  
hati<sup>10</sup> || sukhasāññāṇa lahusaṇṇāṇa<sup>14</sup> kāye okkamitvā  
viharati || tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo  
lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca  
pabhassarataro ca ||

8. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte  
samādahati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati<sup>10</sup> || sukhasāññāṇa  
lahusaṇṇāṇa<sup>15</sup> kāye<sup>16</sup> okkamitvā viharati || tasmim Ānanda  
samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā<sup>17</sup>  
vehāsaṃ abbhuggacchati || so anekavihitam iddhividham  
paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || pe || la || yāva  
Brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sama (S<sup>1</sup> saca) ñño *instead of* yaṃ ca.

<sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'kamiti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> eva. <sup>5</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchariyaṃ dhammaṃ samannāgataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhutañceva. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samo<sup>o</sup> *always* B<sup>2</sup> sammo.

<sup>9</sup> *in* S<sup>1-3</sup> *only*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samāsahati B<sup>1</sup> samodahati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhasāññā ca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyena.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divase S<sup>3</sup> divasa. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'saññāca 'saññāca.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lahukasaññāṇa. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā.

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda tūlapicu<sup>1</sup> vā kappāsapicu<sup>2</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā<sup>3</sup> vehāsam abbhuggacchati<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi<sup>5</sup> citte samādahati<sup>6</sup> cittam pi<sup>3</sup> kāye samādahati<sup>7</sup> sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca<sup>4</sup> kāye okkamitvā viharati<sup>5</sup> tasmim Ānanda<sup>6</sup> samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati<sup>8</sup> so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>9</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi<sup>6</sup> kāyena vasam vatteti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

### 23. (3) Bhikkhu.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>4</sup> citta-samādhī<sup>5</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 24. (4) Suddhakam.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>1</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °picum (S<sup>1</sup> pivum?).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyasmim . . . cittasmim *without* pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lahukasaññañca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *insert* yam B<sup>2</sup> ||la||

<sup>6</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>8</sup> *This text is the same as the number 2 of the preceding and the following sutta; it is, on account of this, I think, suppressed in B<sup>1</sup>; nevertheless somewhat (a number 3) ought to want in S<sup>1-3</sup>, since there is nothing about suddhi.*

25. (5) *Phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā°|| Ime° cattāro iddhipādā°||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā² dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ³ pātikaṅkhaṃ⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti||

26. (6) *Phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā°|| °Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā°||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā|| Katame sattaphalā sattānisamsā||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁶ aññam ārādheti|| No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti|| atha⁶ maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti⁷|| No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti|| atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyī hoti|| upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti⁸|| asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti|| sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti|| uddhamsoṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime⁹ sattaphalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ti||

27. (7) *Ānando* 1.

1. °Sāvatthi nidānaṃ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā|| pe|| ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho

¹ This number is the same as in 23.

² B¹·² insert bhikkhu. ³ missing in S¹; B¹·² add vā.

⁴ S¹·³ pātikaṅkhā. ⁵ as in the three preceding suttas.

⁶ B¹·² paṭihacca.

⁷ B¹·² repeats here no ce diṭṭheva° ārādheti.

⁸ this phrase in B¹·² only. ⁹ missing in S¹.

¹⁰ in B¹·² only.

bhante iddhi<sup>1</sup> katamo iddhipādo<sup>2</sup> katamā iddhipāda-bhāvanā<sup>3</sup> katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadāti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>5</sup> Eko pi hutvā bahudhā<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> la [-pe] Yāva Brahmalo<sup>8</sup> pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti<sup>9</sup> ayam vuccati Ānanda<sup>3</sup> iddhi<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Katamo cānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhipādo<sup>1</sup> || Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>5</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati<sup>6</sup> ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādo<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>1</sup> || Idhānanda bhikkhu Chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>2</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>3</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>4</sup> vimamsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> ayam vuccati Ānanda<sup>6</sup> iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Katamā cānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>4</sup> || ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

## 28. (8) Ānando 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Katamā nu kho Ānanda iddhi<sup>2</sup> katamo iddhipādo<sup>3</sup> katamā iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>4</sup> || Katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante<sup>7</sup> dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> ||

3—6. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>1</sup> || Ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bahudhā pi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vuccatānanda.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānanda.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādabhāvāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatānanda.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> without any sign of abridgment; more complete especially 4, 5, 6 in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

29. (9) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamipsuḥ peḥ<sup>1</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocumḥḥ Katamā nu kho bhante iddhiḥ katamo iddhipādoḥ katamā<sup>2</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāḥ katamā<sup>3</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāgāminiḥ paṭipadā tiḥḥ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> yāva Brahmaloḥkāpi<sup>5</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādagāminiḥ paṭipadā tiḥḥ

30. (10) *Bhikkhū* 2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamipsuḥ paḥ<sup>1</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>2</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avocaḥ katamā nu kho bhikkhave iddhiḥ katamo iddhipādoḥ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāḥ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminiḥ paṭipadā tiḥḥ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā nu bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikāḥ laḥḥ

3. Katamā bhikkhave iddhiḥ<sup>3</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotiḥ la [pe]ḥ yāva Brahmaloḥkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetiḥḥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhiḥḥ

4. Katamo ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave iddhipādoḥḥ Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>7</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya<sup>8</sup> samvattatiḥḥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādoḥḥ

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipāda bhāvanāḥḥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamanāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiḥ viriyasamādhīḥ cittasamādhīḥ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiḥḥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca S<sup>3</sup> omits the phrase by blunder.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahudhā hoti -pe- followed by the last phrase of the sutta. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisinno.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from bhagavaṃnettikā.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādapati<sup>o</sup>

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭi-padā<sup>1</sup> ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> la [pe]<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>6</sup>|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>7</sup>||

### 31. (11) *Moggalāno.*

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup>||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>|| Katamesaṃ dham-mānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti<sup>3</sup>||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup>||

4. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo<sup>6</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

5. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhī-padhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti<sup>8</sup>|| Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati<sup>9</sup>|| pe<sup>10</sup> sappabhāsam bhāveti<sup>11</sup>||

6—7. Viriyasamādhī<sup>12</sup> Cittasamādhī<sup>13</sup>||

8. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti<sup>14</sup>|| Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati<sup>15</sup>|| na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati<sup>16</sup>|| na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>17</sup>|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>18</sup>|| la-[pe]<sup>19</sup>|| Iti vivaṇesa cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>20</sup> sappabhāsam<sup>21</sup> cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>22</sup>||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo<sup>23</sup>||

10. Imesaṃ pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>24</sup>|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>25</sup>|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>26</sup>|| la-[pe]<sup>27</sup>|| yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti<sup>28</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca ajjhataṃ<sup>6</sup> bhavissati na ca bahiddhā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappasaṃ.

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ<sup>1</sup> cetovimuttim paññavimuttim diṭṭheva-dhamme<sup>2</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 32. (12) Tathāgato.

2. <sup>3</sup>Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo<sup>10</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato chāndasaṃmādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>11</sup> Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati<sup>12</sup> na ca atipaggahito bhavissati<sup>13</sup> [pe]<sup>14</sup> iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>15</sup> sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>16</sup> ||

6—7. Viriyasamādhī<sup>17</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>19</sup> iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>20</sup> Iti me vīmaṃsā nā ca atilīnā bhāviṣṣati<sup>21</sup> na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati<sup>22</sup> na ca ajjhattam<sup>23</sup> la<sup>24</sup> Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>25</sup> ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo<sup>26</sup> ||

10. Imesaṃca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti<sup>27</sup> Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>28</sup> la<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhevam° B<sup>1</sup> diṭṭho°

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Bhagavammulā -pe- <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padhāna° omitting vīmaṃsāsamādhī.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> only; complete in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotiti.

[pe] yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetiṃṃ Chābhiññāvitthāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātatattā Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati tiṃṃ

12. Chā pi abhiññā vitthāretabbā<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

Ayogulavaggo tatiyo<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ

Tatruddānaṃṃṃ

Maggo<sup>5</sup> Ayogulo Bhikkhuṃ

Suddhakaṃ ca dve Phalā Ānando<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

Dve Vuttā Bhikkhū apare duve<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ

Moggallāno Tathāgato tiṃṃ

#### CHAPTER IV. GAṄGAPEYYALI.

##### 33. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃṃ evaṃ<sup>8</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento nibbānaninno hotiṃṃ nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ Kaṭhaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento<sup>9</sup> nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ viriyasamādhīcittasamādhīṃṃ vīmaṃsasamādhī padhānasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only S<sup>3</sup> cha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammā.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> sa pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbo; S<sup>1-3</sup> put this mention above (S. number 10).

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have only vaggio, and the uddāna is drawn back to the end of the whole great division.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaggio, missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ānandena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve B<sup>1</sup> has bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbam followed by the uddāna.

iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbā-  
naninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup>||

34—44. (2—12).

Chā pācinato ninnā|| chā ninnā samuddato||  
Dve Gaṅgā dasā honti|| vaggo tena pavuccati ti||  
Gangāpeyyali<sup>2</sup> iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam|| vaggo  
catuttho||

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

45—54. (1—10).

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā  
vā|| Vitthāretabbam||

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam|| Mūlam Sārena Vassikam||  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca|| Vatthena dasamam padam||

Appamādavaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam||  
Vaggo pañcamo||

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆIYAVAGGO.

55—66. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiṃyā kammantā  
kayiranti|| Vitthāretabbam|| Vaggo chaṭṭho||

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca|| Rukkha Kumbhena Sūriyam||  
Ākāseṇa dve Meghā|| Navā Āgantukā Nadi ti||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam||

CHAPTER VII. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

67—76. (1—10).

Tisso imū bhikkhave esanā|| katamā tisso|| Vitthāre-  
tabbam||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yāva esanāpālī iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā: —  
the following uddānas and mentions are only to be found  
in the Sinhalese MSS. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °peyyali.

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā<sup>1</sup> Bhāvo Dukkhatā Tisso<sup>2</sup>  
 Khilamalam<sup>2</sup> ca Nīgho<sup>3</sup> Vedanā Taṇhāyena cā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Esanāvaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>5</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. OGHA-VAGGO.

### 77. (1) *Ogho*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā<sup>1</sup> katame<sup>2</sup> cattāro kām-  
 ogho bhavogho ditthogho avijjogho<sup>3</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

### 79—85. (2—9).

### 86. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>1</sup>  
 katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo mano uddhaccam  
 avijjā<sup>3</sup> Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyo-  
 janāni<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pancannam uddhambhā-  
 giyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkha-  
 yāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā<sup>5</sup> katame  
 cattaro.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañ-  
 khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhi<sup>2</sup>  
 cittasamādhi<sup>3</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāga-  
 tam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgi-  
 yanam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Oghavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbo<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vidhāsavā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bilamamī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katamo S<sup>3</sup> katame *corrected from* katamo.

<sup>4</sup> *this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*

<sup>5</sup> *the numbers 3, 4 are omitted in S<sup>3</sup>.*

Yadipi<sup>1</sup> satipaṭṭhānā tad api iddhipādaṃ vitthāre-  
tabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca<sup>3</sup>  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Gandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> ॥

Iddhipādasamyuttaṃ sattamaṃ<sup>3</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> yadipi ॥ — *These two ending mentions are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have: Yathā maggasamyuttaṃ vitthāritaṃ (B<sup>1</sup> vitthārikaṃ) ॥ ॥* Evam Gaṅgāpeyyālo yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā ॥

<sup>2</sup> *This uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ S<sup>3</sup> samattaṃ S<sup>1</sup> samatti; — *this ending mention is followed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by the uddāna of the third vaggo.*

BOOK VIII.  
ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. RAHOGATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Rahogata* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā|| viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā|| āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti<sup>2</sup>||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā<sup>3</sup> puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>4</sup> evam eva<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>6</sup> pātur ahosi||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontūti||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati|| pa [pe]|| ajjhataṃ kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati|| ajjhataṃ kāye samudayaṭṭhānānupassī

---

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only; the beginning of this samyutta is not to be found in B<sup>2</sup> on account of the loss of the sheet thi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchitam -cheyya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamukhe.

viharati<sup>1</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> la [pe]<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>5</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Ajjhatabhiddhā kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>9</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>10</sup> ||

8. So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle<sup>1</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>2</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha<sup>3</sup> viharati<sup>4</sup> || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>5</sup> appatikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati<sup>7</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>8</sup> appatikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati<sup>9</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam<sup>3</sup> sato sampajāno ti<sup>4</sup> upekhako tattha<sup>4</sup> viharati sato sampajāno<sup>5</sup> ||

9. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu samudayadhammanupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ajjhattaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup> ajjhattaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī<sup>9</sup> viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>9</sup> ||

10. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhadhammānupassī viharati<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>9</sup> ||

11. Ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>5</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkū° B<sup>1</sup> patiku° both always.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihareyya S<sup>3</sup> vihareyyanti.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit °vaya° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ātāpi etc.

nupassī<sup>1</sup> viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>11</sup>

12. So sa<sup>2</sup> ce ākaṅkhati pe<sup>11</sup>

13. Ajjhataṃ citte<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup>

14. Bahiddhā citte<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup>

15. Ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte vaya<sup>o</sup><sup>11</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> ātāpī<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup> abhiijhādomanassam<sup>211</sup>

16. So sa<sup>3</sup> ce ākaṅkhati<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup>

17. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup>

18. Bahiddhā dhammesu<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup>

19. Ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>11</sup>

20. So<sup>4</sup> sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti paṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha<sup>5</sup> viharati<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup> upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>11</sup>

21. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti ti<sup>11</sup>

## 2. (2) *Rahogata* 2.

1. Sāvatti nidānam<sup>6</sup><sup>11</sup>

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi<sup>11</sup> Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>11</sup> Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasaṃ ceto parivitakkam aññaya<sup>7</sup> seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits °vaya°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °domanassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit la° S<sup>1</sup> omits se S<sup>3</sup> sa.    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ekam samayam āy° Anu° Sāvattiyaṃ vi° Je° Anātha° ārame.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ya.

nāma balavā puriso<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> || Evam eva<sup>3</sup> āyasmato Anuruddhassa pamukhe<sup>4</sup> pātur ahosi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Kittavatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>9</sup> || Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> || Ajjhatabhiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>12</sup> abhiijhādomanassam<sup>13</sup> ||

6. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>14</sup> °abhiijhādomanassam<sup>15</sup> || Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi °abhiijhādomanassam<sup>16</sup> || Ajjhataṃ<sup>17</sup> bahiddhā<sup>18</sup> vedanāsu<sup>19</sup> vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>20</sup> ||

7. Ajjhataṃ<sup>21</sup> citte<sup>22</sup> bahiddhā citte<sup>23</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte<sup>24</sup> cittānupassī viharati<sup>25</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>26</sup> ||

8. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu<sup>27</sup> bahiddhā dhammesu<sup>28</sup> ajjhatabhiddhādhammesu dhāmmānupassī viharati<sup>29</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>30</sup> ||

9. Ettavatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti<sup>31</sup> ti<sup>32</sup> ||

### 3. (3) Sutanu.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Sutanutire<sup>33</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>34</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim sammodimsu<sup>35</sup> || Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samukhe.

<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>37</sup> ti<sup>38</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> whose the text reappears here with sheet th 1.

<sup>4</sup> much more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhata. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahiddhāsu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add — ajjhata bahiddhā vedanāsu and nothing more.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit the surplus.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi -pe-

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum<sup>1</sup> Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā mahābhiññātaṃ<sup>2</sup> patto ti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Catunnaṃ khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā mahābhiññātaṃ<sup>5</sup> patto katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || Idhāhaṃ āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>6</sup> vedanāsu<sup>7</sup> citte<sup>8</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi<sup>9</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>10</sup> Imesaṃ khvāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā mahābhiññātaṃ<sup>12</sup> patto ||

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāhaṃ āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā hīnaṃ dhammaṃ hīnato abbhāññāsiṃ<sup>13</sup> majjhimaṃ dhammaṃ majjhimato abbhāññāsiṃ<sup>14</sup> paṇitaṃ dhammaṃ paṇitato abbhāññāsiṃ ti<sup>15</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) Kaṇṭakī 1.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Sākete viharanti<sup>1</sup> Kaṇṭakivane<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhita yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodimsu<sup>4</sup> sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāreṭvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Sekheṇāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame<sup>7</sup> dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> || Sekheṇāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā<sup>10</sup> katame cattaro<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obhiññatam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho aham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇṭakī<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> corrected from katamo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihātabbo omitting ti. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ātāpi<sup>o</sup>

vedanāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ ātāpiṃ  
sampajāno<sup>1</sup> satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ  
Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasam-  
pajja vihātabbā<sup>2</sup> tiṃṃ

5. (5) *Kaṇṭakī* 2.

1—2. Sākete nidānaṃṃ Ekam antaṃ ni° kho ā° Sāriputto  
ā° Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

3. Asekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā  
upasampajja vihātabbā tiṃṃ

Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā  
upasampajja vihātabbāṃṃ katame cattāro<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>5</sup> kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ ve-  
danāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi°  
domanassamṃṃ Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime  
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti°ṃṃ

6. (6) *Kaṇṭakī* 3.

1—2. °Sāketanidānaṃṃ Ekam antaṃ° °etad avocaṃṃ

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānaṃ bhāvi-  
tattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>6</sup> patto tiṃṃ

Catunnaṃ khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā  
bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>6</sup> pattoṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi<sup>9</sup> ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ ve-  
danāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi<sup>9</sup> ātāpi°  
abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnaṃ  
satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>6</sup>  
pattoṃṃ

5. Imesañca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ  
bhāvitattā bahulikātattā sahaṃsaṃ lokam abhiññāmi tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samasampajāno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihātabbo.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only ti (S<sup>3</sup> ni-) kaṇṭakivane (S<sup>3</sup> ne)  
tiṃṃ sutānaṃṃṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit katame° <sup>5</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahābhiññātaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> viharati.

7. (7) *Taṇhakkhaya*.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi || pe ||

3. Cattāro me āvuso satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattanti<sup>2</sup> || katame cattāro ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || pe [pa] || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam || Ime<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattanti ti ||

8. (8) *Salalāgāram*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Salalāgāre<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi || la<sup>5</sup> || etad avoca ||

3. Seyyathāpi āvuso Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pācinapoṇā pācinapabbhārā || atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakam<sup>6</sup> ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbharan ti || Tam kim maññīthāvuso api nu<sup>7</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti ||

No hetam āvuso ||

Tam kissa hetu || Gaṅgā āvuso<sup>8</sup> nadī pācinaninnā pācinapoṇā pācinapabbhārā sā<sup>9</sup> na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāram || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti ||

4. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhum<sup>10</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikarontam rājāno<sup>11</sup> vā rājamahāmatā<sup>12</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā nātisālohitā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Anuruddho Sāv<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Jetavane B<sup>2</sup> adds Anā<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃvattantīti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> salalā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti bhikkhū<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kudāla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has na S<sup>3</sup> nothing. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṅgāvuso.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājamahāmatto. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nātivā sā<sup>o</sup>

vā<sup>1</sup> bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho<sup>2</sup> purisa kin te ime kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>3</sup> kim muṇḍokapālam anusamcarasi<sup>3</sup> ehi hināyāvattitvā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi ti<sup>5</sup> So vata āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati ti<sup>5</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>6</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> yañ hi tam<sup>6</sup> āvuso cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbharaṃ tam vata<sup>7</sup> hināyāvattissati ti<sup>8</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Kathaṇcāvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti<sup>10</sup> || Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> vedanāsu<sup>11</sup> citte<sup>11</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 9. (9) *Sabbam* or *Ambapāla*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ viharanti Ambapālivaṇe<sup>11</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-taṃ Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Anuruddha indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pari-yodāto<sup>11</sup> katamenāyasmā Anuruddho vihārena etarahi ba-hulaṃ viharati ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Catusu khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>11</sup> etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi<sup>11</sup> katamesu catusu<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> ve-danāsu<sup>11</sup> citte<sup>11</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hambho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussacarasi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vatte<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hināya samvattissati ti. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hināya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcāvuso. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karoti ti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatiṭṭhita always.

sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> || Imesu khvāham āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi ||

5. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīpa-bhavaśāññyojano sammadaññā vimutto<sup>2</sup> so imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> bahulaṃ viharatī ti ||

6. Lābhā vata<sup>4</sup> no āvuso suladdham vata<sup>5</sup> no āvuso ye mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhā va assumha āsabhiṃ<sup>6</sup> vācam<sup>7</sup> bhāsamānassā ti ||

### 10. (10) *Bāḷhagilāyam* or *Gihīnayo*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Andhavanasmim<sup>8</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum || Katamenāyasmato Anuruddhassa vi-hārena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā<sup>9</sup> vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Catusu me āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa<sup>7</sup> viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || Katamesu catusu ||

3. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi<sup>8</sup> || Vedānāsu citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || Imesu kho me āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa<sup>7</sup> viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na<sup>9</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Rahogatavaggo<sup>10</sup> pathamo<sup>11</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padakkhina°      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsabhi B<sup>2</sup> āsabhi.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vācā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adhava°      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatṭhita°      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add atāpi° °domanassam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana.      <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> adds vaggo.      <sup>12</sup> tatraddānam.

Rahogatena<sup>1</sup> dve vuttā<sup>2</sup> Sutanu Kaṇṭaki<sup>3</sup> tayo||  
Taṇhakkhaya Saḷaḷhāgāraṃ<sup>4</sup> Sabbam Bāḷhagilāyanan<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VAGGO-DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2—3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata<sup>3</sup> Anuruddhena saddhim<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> āyasmantam<sup>6</sup> Anuruddham etad avocum<sup>7</sup> || Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā mahābhiññatam patto ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Catunnam khvāham<sup>9</sup> āvuso<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> mahābhiññatam<sup>12</sup> patto<sup>13</sup> katamesam catunnam<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi<sup>15</sup> vedanāsu<sup>16</sup> citte<sup>17</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassam<sup>18</sup> || Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā mahābhiññatam patto<sup>19</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā kappasahassam<sup>20</sup> anussarāmi ti<sup>21</sup> ||

### 12. (2) *Iddhi 1.*

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhā<sup>22</sup> bahu<sup>23</sup> anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhomi<sup>24</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā homi<sup>25</sup> la<sup>26</sup> yāva Brahmālokāpi kāyena vasam vattemi ti<sup>27</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> raho (S<sup>1</sup> hā) gateneva. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍaki S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭaki.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saḷalā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> salaḷhā S<sup>1-3</sup> salaḷagatam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ampambā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ambapālagihīnāyā (S<sup>1</sup> -yo) ti instead of sabbam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sammodimsu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit (by blunder) mahā<sup>o</sup> till the following -pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> o<sup>o</sup>bhiññatam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kappasatasahassam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anussarāmi. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattemi B<sup>2</sup> vattemiti.

13. (3) *Iddhi* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya<sup>1</sup> ubho sadde supāmi dibbe ca mānusse<sup>2</sup> ca ye dūre santi ke cā ti°°

14. (4) *Cetoparicca*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi° sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi° la° vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi ti°°

15. (5) *Thāna*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° thānaṃ ca thūnato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

16. (6) *Thāna* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

17. (7)<sup>3</sup> *Paṭipadā*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

18. (8) *Loka*<sup>5</sup>.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° anekadhātum<sup>6</sup> nānādhātum<sup>7</sup> lokam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> manussa°; S<sup>1-3</sup> manusi°; S<sup>1</sup> omits ya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānuse. <sup>3</sup> to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> padā.

<sup>5</sup> The titles of 17 and 18 are afforded by the texts only and seem to be pointed out in the uddāna by the strange reading paṭido (or de) liko. — But 17 is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhātu. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhātu S<sup>1</sup> °dhātunā.

19. (9) *Nānādhimutti*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti° ||

20. (10) *Indriyam*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattim<sup>2</sup> yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti° ||

21. (11) *Jhānam (?)*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ  
vutthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti° ||

22. (12) *Vijjā 1*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi<sup>3</sup> || seyyathidaṃ ekam  
pi<sup>4</sup> jātim dve pi jātiyo || peyyālo || iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ  
anekavihitam<sup>5</sup> pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi ti° ||

23. (13) *Vijjā 2*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānussakena<sup>7</sup> || pe ||  
yathā kammūpage satte pajānāmi ti° ||

24. (14) *Vijjā 3*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim<sup>8</sup> paññāvimuttim

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nādhio S<sup>1-3</sup> °muttikataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariyantam (S<sup>1</sup> °yattam).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sarāmi ti. <sup>4</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °jātim || pe || anekavihitam°

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anussarāmi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mānusa°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cete°

diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharāmi ti ||

Tatruddānam ||

Sahassa ca Iddhi atha ca<sup>2</sup> pana ||  
Cetoparicca Thānam eti ti ||

Paṭidoliko<sup>3</sup> Nānāvimutti<sup>4</sup> ||  
Indriyam Jāna<sup>5</sup> tisso Vijjā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Anuruddhasamyuttam aṭṭhamam<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭideliko.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānāvitti.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānana.

<sup>6</sup> This uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; none is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitam S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.

## BOOK IX.

### JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM-NAVAMAM.

#### CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYĀLO.

##### 1. (1) *Pathamasuddhiyam.*

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> Tatra kho<sup>2</sup> cattāro me bhikkhave jhānā<sup>3</sup> katame cattāro<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>5</sup> savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam<sup>8</sup> sampasādanam<sup>9</sup> cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>12</sup> Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam<sup>13</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>15</sup> ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro jhānā ti<sup>16</sup> ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī<sup>17</sup> pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>18</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvatti<sup>10</sup>    <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamajjhānam.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampasādam S<sup>3</sup> adds na.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duttiyajjhānam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyajjhānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here and pass immediately to the last sutta of the samyutta.

cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento<sup>o</sup> nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> ||

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkasavicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Jhānasaññuttassa pathamasuddhiyaṃ suttantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Yad api satipaṭṭhānaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup> ||

2—12. (2—12).

Gaṅga-peyyālo<sup>3</sup> ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato<sup>1</sup>

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā<sup>4</sup> honti vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>1</sup> ||

Jhānasamyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyāli pathamo<sup>1</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgataṃ Padam Kūṭam Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Rājā Candima-suriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>1</sup> ||

Appamādavaggo dutiyo<sup>1</sup> ||

## CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYA-VAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kamantā kayiranti<sup>1</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> this mention put (in S<sup>1-3</sup> only) at the end of the last text seems to be here at the right place as well as the following one which goes before it in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have evam yāva esanā pāli vitthāretabbā.

<sup>3</sup> this mention is in B<sup>1-2</sup>, but the following uddāna and all the others are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Bala Bṛjañca Nāgo ca Rukkho Kumbhena Sūriyaṃ  
Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadīṃṃ

Balakaraṇḍiyavaggo tatiyoṃṃ

#### CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

35—44. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Kāmesanā  
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāṃ peṃṃ

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā Bhavo Dukkhatā ca tissoṃṃ

Khila-Malañca Niggho ca Vedanā Taṇhayaṇa cā tiṃṃ

#### CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45. (1).

Cattāro me bhikkhave oghāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijoghoṃṃ Vitthāretabbamṃṃ

46—53. (2—9).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃṃ  
katamani pañcaṃṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam  
avijjāṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni  
saṃyojanāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam udd-  
hambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya parinñāya pa-  
rikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbāṃṃ katame  
cattāroṃṃ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca  
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-  
sukham pathamam jhānamṃṃ dutiyam jhānamṃṃ tatiyam  
jhānamṃṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> This last sutta of the samyutta is subjoined to the first in S<sup>2</sup> and put before the uddānas.

7. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
naṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā tiṃṃ

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Gantham Anusayena ca  
Kāmaguṇā Nivarana Bandha Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃ

Oghavaggo pañcamo <sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

Gaṅgāpeyyāloṃṃ Yathā Maggasamyuttaṃ evaṃ Jhānaṃ  
Samyuttam vitthāretabbamṃ yāva esanā pāḷi<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Jhānasamyuttaṃ navamaṃ <sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> *This mention and the uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*

<sup>2</sup> *This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitam S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.

## BOOK X.

### ĀNĀPĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. EKADHAMMAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Ekadhammo.*

1. Sāvattthi<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ekadhammo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti<sup>7</sup> mahānisamso<sup>8</sup> katamo ekadhammo<sup>9</sup> || Ānāpānasati<sup>10</sup> || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati<sup>11</sup> || katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā<sup>13</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va<sup>14</sup> passasati<sup>15</sup> ||

5. Dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>16</sup> || dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>17</sup> || Rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>18</sup> || rassam vā<sup>19</sup> passasanto Rassam passāmi ti pajānāti<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhati<sup>21</sup> || sabba-kāyapaṭisamvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati<sup>22</sup> || Passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Assāsissāmīti sikkhati<sup>23</sup> || passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Passissāmīti sikkhati<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra — voca —

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko dhammo.    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo . . . mahānisamso; S<sup>3</sup> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ābhū° always, S<sup>1</sup> ābhuñjitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits va S<sup>3</sup> sato va.    <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

7. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Sukhapāṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ

8. Cittasaṅkhārāpaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ cittasaṅkhārāpaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ

9. Abhippamodayaṃ<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ hippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Samādahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ samādahaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ

10. Aniccānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ aniccānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Virāgānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ virāgānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Nirodhānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ nirodhānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhatiṃ

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsātiṃ

## 2. (2) Bojjhango.

1 2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiṃ ārāmeṃ tatraṃ vocaṃ

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāṃ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ānāpānasatisahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ<sup>5</sup> ānāpānasatisahagataṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>5</sup> viriyaṃ pītiṃ passaddhiṃ samādhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here the first number of this number citta-saṅkhāra.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °modeyam. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekhāsamboj°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of this word till samādhi.

ānāpānasatisahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti  
viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati° evam  
bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti° ॥

### 3. (3) *Suddhakam.*

1—2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvattihi ॥ ārāme ॥ tatra ॥ voca ॥

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-  
sati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūl-  
gato vā<sup>4</sup> suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallāṅkam ābhujitvā  
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā  
so sato vā assasati sato vā<sup>5</sup> passasati<sup>6</sup> ॥

5—10. Vitthāretabbā ॥ yāva paṭinissaggānupassī Assa-  
sissamī ti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī . Passasissāmīti  
sikkhati ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam ba-  
hulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti ॥

### 4. (4) *Phalā 1.*

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-  
sati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-  
mūlagato<sup>7</sup> vā nisīdati° °sato passati ॥ vitthāro ॥ yāva<sup>8</sup>  
paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggā-  
nupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam  
bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts katham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the sequel till yāva but S<sup>3</sup> adds suñṇāgāra-  
gato vā between the lines.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> passasattti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mūle gato.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of nisīdati° °yāva.

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīyā evam bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme<sup>2</sup> aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>3</sup> anāgāmitā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 5. (5) *Phalā* 2.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhā<sup>5</sup> bahu<sup>6</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>7</sup> katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave katham bahu<sup>8</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>9</sup> ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati<sup>10</sup> vitthāro<sup>11</sup> yāva<sup>12</sup> °sikkhati<sup>13</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>14</sup> ||

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evambahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>15</sup> ||

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīyā evam bahulikatāya satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā<sup>16</sup> katame satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>17</sup> ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>18</sup> aññam ārādheti<sup>19</sup> || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>20</sup> aññam ārādheti<sup>21</sup> atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>22</sup> || No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>23</sup> atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>24</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti<sup>25</sup> asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>26</sup> asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>27</sup> uddhamso<sup>28</sup> hoti akanitthagāmi<sup>29</sup> ||

14. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīyā evam bahulikatāya ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti<sup>30</sup> ||

### 6. (6) *Ariṭṭho*.

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>31</sup> || Tatra kho Bhagavā<sup>32</sup> la<sup>33</sup> etad avoca<sup>34</sup> || Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave ānāpānasatin ti<sup>35</sup> ||

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Ariṭṭho Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>36</sup> || Ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti<sup>37</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhammo. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *instead of* nisīdati<sup>o</sup> sikkhati S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭihacca. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvattiyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only sāvatti — voca —

Yathā katham pana tvam<sup>1</sup> Ariṭṭha bhāvesi ānāpānasatinti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Atītesu me bhante kāmesu kāmacchando pahīno<sup>3</sup> anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmacchando vigato<sup>4</sup> ajjhata<sup>5</sup> bahiddhā ca me dhammesu<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññā<sup>7</sup> suppaṭivinitā<sup>8</sup> so sato<sup>9</sup> assasissāmi sato passasissāmi<sup>10</sup> || Evam khvāham bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Atthesā Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati nesā natthi ti vadāmi<sup>12</sup> api ca Ariṭṭha yathā ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> tam supāhi sādhu kam manasi karohi<sup>15</sup> bhāsissāmi<sup>16</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā<sup>17</sup> °paccassosi<sup>18</sup> ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>19</sup> || Kathañca Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti<sup>20</sup> ||

7—13. Idha Ariṭṭha bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam<sup>21</sup> °Digham assasāmi<sup>22</sup> pajānāti<sup>23</sup> la<sup>24</sup> yāva<sup>25</sup> paṭinissaggānupassi Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>26</sup> paṭinissaggānupassi Passasissāmi<sup>27</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>28</sup> ||

14. Evam kho Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti ti<sup>29</sup> ||

### 7. (7) Kappino.

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>30</sup> voca<sup>31</sup> ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā urum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>32</sup> ||

4. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākappinam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>33</sup> disvāna bhikkhū amantesi<sup>34</sup> || Passatha no tumhe<sup>35</sup> bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti<sup>36</sup> ||

5. Yadā pi mayam bhante tam āyasmantam passāma saṅghamajjhe vā nisinnam ekaṃ vā raho nisinnam<sup>37</sup> tadā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katha tvam S<sup>3</sup> kathaṅca, *instead of yathā*<sup>38</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhata. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme. <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>3</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add va. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assasāmi passasāmi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tamsuññāhi<sup>39</sup> °etad avoca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- *instead of* nisīdati<sup>40</sup> °yāva.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> add yam. <sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

pi mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Yassa bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam va hoti phanditattam vā<sup>2</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>3</sup> tassa<sup>4</sup> so bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Katamassa ca bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>6</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>7</sup> Ānāpānasatisamādhissa bhikkhave bhāvitattā bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti<sup>8</sup> phanditattam vā na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>9</sup> ||

8. Katham bhāvite ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi katham bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>12</sup> ||

9—15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati<sup>13</sup> vitthāretabbā yāva<sup>14</sup> °sikkhati<sup>15</sup> paṭisissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>16</sup> ||

16. Evam bhāvite ca kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi evam bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam va<sup>17</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Dīpo.

1—2.7 Sāvatthi — voca<sup>19</sup> ||

3. Ānāpānasatisamādhī<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave bhavito<sup>21</sup> bahulikato<sup>22</sup> mahapphalo<sup>23</sup> hoti mahanisamso<sup>24</sup> || Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato mahapphalo<sup>25</sup> hoti mahanisamso<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Tassa° — till ānāpānasati° in the following number is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats hoti phanditattam vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisīdati -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ānāpānam sati°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -tā -lā -sā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phalā.

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-mūlagato vā suṇṇāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam<sup>o</sup> °Dīgham assassāmiti pajānāti || vitthāretabbā<sup>1</sup> || °patinissaggānu-passi<sup>2</sup> Passissāmiti sikkhati ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso ||

12. Aham pi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno iminā vihārena bahulam<sup>3</sup> viharāmi || tassa mayham bhikkhave iminā vihārena bahulam<sup>3</sup> viharato neva kāyo kilamati<sup>4</sup> na cakkhuni || anupādāya ca<sup>5</sup> me āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati ||

13. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkheyya || Neva<sup>7</sup> kāyo kilameyya na ca cakkhuni || anupādāya ca<sup>8</sup> me āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo<sup>9</sup> ||

14. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya || Ye me gehasitarasankappā<sup>11</sup> te pahīheyyanti<sup>12</sup> || ayam eva<sup>13</sup> anāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo ||

15. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti || ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo ||

16. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti || ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo ||

17. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca<sup>14</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti || ayam eva || pe ||

18. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabbā.

<sup>2</sup> as usual S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of nisīdati°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahum. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kilameyya S<sup>1-3</sup> kilami.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādānaṇca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce pi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kattabbo always.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sitāta (or -tha) ra° B<sup>2</sup> °sitāpara°

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> and perhaps B<sup>1</sup> °heyyanti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit patikkūle ca B<sup>1</sup> has patikulo ca.

Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>1</sup> vihareyyan ti<sup>2</sup> ayam eva<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> ||

19. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>5</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūlaṇca patikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti<sup>6</sup> ayam eva<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> ||

20. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>9</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ<sup>10</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti<sup>11</sup> ayam eva<sup>12</sup> [pe]<sup>13</sup> ||

21. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>14</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti<sup>16</sup> ayam eva<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> ||

22. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>19</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihareyyaṃ<sup>20</sup> sato<sup>21</sup> sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ<sup>22</sup> yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ<sup>23</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>24</sup> || Ayam eva<sup>25</sup> [pe]<sup>26</sup> ||

23. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya: Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>27</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>28</sup> ayam eva<sup>29</sup> pe<sup>30</sup> ||

24. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya sabbaso rūpasaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>31</sup> ayam eva<sup>32</sup> pe<sup>33</sup> ||

25. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>34</sup> Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma<sup>35</sup> Anantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī S<sup>3</sup> has patikkūle ca paṭikkūle vihareyyanti -pe- omitting the numbers 19 and 20.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamaj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya<sup>j<sup>o</sup></sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihareyyanti. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedeyya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya<sup>j<sup>o</sup></sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthaj<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okkama always.

viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>1</sup> ayam eva<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

26. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>4</sup> Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñci ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>5</sup> Ayam eva<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> ||

27. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>8</sup> Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>9</sup> ayam eva ānāpānasamadhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo<sup>10</sup> ||

28. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>11</sup> Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatānam samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>12</sup> || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam<sup>13</sup> manasi kātabbo<sup>14</sup> ||

29. Evam bhāvite kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi evam bahulīkate sukhaṇ ce vedanam<sup>15</sup> vediyati<sup>16</sup> Sā aniccā ti pajānāti<sup>17</sup> Anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>18</sup> Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>19</sup> dukkhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati<sup>20</sup> Sā aniccā ti pajānāti<sup>21</sup> Anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>22</sup> Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>23</sup> adukkham asukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati<sup>24</sup> Sā aniccā ti pajānāti<sup>25</sup> Anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>26</sup> Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>27</sup> ||

30. So sukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nām vediyati<sup>28</sup> dukkhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nam vediyati<sup>29</sup> adukkham asukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nam vediyati<sup>30</sup> || So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayamāno<sup>31</sup> kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāni<sup>32</sup> pajānāti jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāni<sup>33</sup> pajānāti<sup>34</sup> || Kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni<sup>35</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>36</sup> sstibhavissanti ti<sup>37</sup> pajānāti<sup>38</sup> ||

31. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṇca paticca vaṭṭiṇca paṭicca telapadīpo jhāyeyya<sup>39</sup> tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya<sup>40</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedaniyam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti B<sup>1</sup> vediyati. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> jānāti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vedi°

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> veda° B<sup>2</sup> vedi° <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbe°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibhi° always. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pīti° always.

kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno<sup>1</sup> Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi ti pajanāti<sup>2</sup> jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi ti pajanāti<sup>3</sup> Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni<sup>4</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sitibhavissanti ti<sup>6</sup> pajanāti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 9. (9) Vesālī.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti<sup>4</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>6</sup> || Icchāmaham bhikkhave addhamāsam patisalliyitum<sup>7</sup> namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha<sup>9</sup> koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati<sup>10</sup> aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>9</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>10</sup> asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti<sup>11</sup> anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti<sup>12</sup> || Te iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti<sup>13</sup> dssa pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>14</sup> visam<sup>15</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> la<sup>17</sup> timsam pi ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>18</sup> ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa uddhamāsassa accayena paṭisallaṇā vutṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>19</sup> || Kim<sup>20</sup> nu kho<sup>21</sup> Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho ti<sup>22</sup> ||

6. Tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>3</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> veda° always. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathesi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katheti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °sallitum. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāssu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkamiti. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bhikkhūnam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katheti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> visatim B<sup>2</sup> visati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhū S<sup>1-3</sup> add ekāhena sa° āha°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tvam.

bhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>1</sup> [te ca bhante bhikkhū Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>2</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇambhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti] anekākāravokāram asubhabbhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti<sup>3</sup> Te<sup>4</sup> iminā kāyena aññamānā harāyamānā satthahāarakam pariyesanti dasa<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhū visampi<sup>6</sup> timsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>7</sup> Sādhū bhante Bhagavā aññam pariyāyam ācikkhatu tathā yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

7. Tenhānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim<sup>6</sup> upanissāya viharanti<sup>7</sup> te sabbe upatṭhānasālāyam sannipātehi ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim<sup>6</sup> upanissāya viharanti<sup>7</sup> te sabbe upatṭhānasālāyam sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> Sannipatito bhante<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusaṅgho yassa dāni<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā kālam maññati ti<sup>10</sup> ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>9</sup> nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>10</sup> ||

9. Ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako<sup>9</sup> sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne<sup>10</sup> ca pāpake<sup>11</sup> akusale dhamme<sup>12</sup> ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>13</sup> vūpasameti<sup>14</sup> ||

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasamati<sup>15</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati samādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇito

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhāsati ti; the part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>; the sequel till bhikkhu saṅgho is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dasam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> visatim pi B<sup>2</sup> visati pi and S<sup>3</sup> adds ekāhena sa<sup>o</sup> āha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> We give this number as it is in S<sup>3</sup>; the other MSS omit some parts pointed out before.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vesāliyam. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassādāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevanako ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppanno.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpako; missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akusalodhammo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ṭhāpeti. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ṭsameti ti.

ca asecanako<sup>1</sup> ca sukho ca<sup>2</sup> viharo uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti||

11. Katham bhāvito ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> sukho<sup>6</sup> ca viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti||

12—18. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā|| pe|| vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati||

19. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato<sup>8</sup> santo ceva<sup>9</sup> paṇīto<sup>10</sup> ca asecanako<sup>11</sup> sukho ca<sup>12</sup> viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake<sup>13</sup> akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti ti||

#### 10. (10) *Kimbila.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>14</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>15</sup> viharati Veḷuvane||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam<sup>16</sup> āmanatesi|| Katham bhāvito nu<sup>2</sup> kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>17</sup>||

4. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam āmanatesi|| Katham bhāvito nu<sup>2</sup> kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aseva°      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhapesī ti.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aseva° S<sup>1</sup> āseva°

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katham S<sup>3</sup> pubbe omitting ca.

<sup>7</sup> this in B<sup>1-2</sup> which abridge a little less.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ceva.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṇītataro.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevanakā (S<sup>3</sup> -ko).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukha omitting ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pāpaka.      <sup>14</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilāyam.      <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilam -lo always.

<sup>17</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

5. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālo<sup>1</sup> etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>2</sup> bhāveyya| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti||

Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhuḥkam manasi karohi bhāsisissāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katham bhāvito ca Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

7—13. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā<sup>3</sup> suñṇāgārāgato vā — pe — paṭinissaggānupassī passa-sissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>3</sup>||

14. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

15. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assa-santo Dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmi ti pajānā ti|| rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānāti|| rassam vā passasanto Rassam passa-sāmi ti pajānā ti|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyanupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

16. Kāyaṇṇatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadami yadidam assāsapassāsam<sup>5</sup> tasmā ti hānanda kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||

17. Tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ānāpānasatiṃ (S<sup>1</sup>-ti).

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S. 8, 4—10.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assāpasassam.

vedi Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedi Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram<sup>2</sup> Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> Vedānāsu vedānānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> ||

18. Vedānānatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsam<sup>5</sup> sādhuṃ kam manasikāram<sup>6</sup> tasmā ti hānanda vedānāsu vedānānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> ||

19. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittaṭṭisaṃvedi Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> cittaṭṭisaṃvedi Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> abhippamodayaṃ cittam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>4</sup> samādaham cittam<sup>4</sup> vimocayaṃ cittam Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> vimocayaṃ cittam Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> Citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

20. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanam vadāmi<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> ||

21. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>5</sup> Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> virāgānupassī<sup>4</sup> nirodhānupassī<sup>4</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>6</sup> dhammesu<sup>7</sup> dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> so yaṃ tam hoti abhiññhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya divā sādhuṃ kam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cittamsaṇ<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyasaṇ<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passāsanaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim. <sup>4</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits bhikkhu. — We have here another gap in B<sup>2</sup> by the want of the sheets tam-tah.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

22. Seyyathāpi Ānanda catumahāpathe mahāpamsupuñjo<sup>1</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva<sup>2</sup> tam pamsupuñjam<sup>3</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya<sup>4</sup> pe [pa] uttarāya ce pi<sup>5</sup> disāya dak-  
khiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva<sup>2</sup> tam pamsupuñjam<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva<sup>2</sup> pā-  
pake akusale dhamme<sup>6</sup> vedanāsu<sup>7</sup> la [pe]<sup>8</sup> citte<sup>9</sup> dham-  
mesu dhammānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva<sup>2</sup> pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Ānāpānasampyuttassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammavaggo pathamo<sup>11</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Ekadhammo ca Bojjhaṅgo ||  
Suddhakaṇṇ ca duve<sup>7</sup> Phalā<sup>8</sup> ||  
Ariṭṭho<sup>9</sup> Kappino Dīpo ||  
Vesālī<sup>10</sup> Kimbilena cā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Ichchānaṅgalam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ichchānaṅgale<sup>12</sup> viharati Ichchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe<sup>13</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>14</sup> Ichchāmaham bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyitum<sup>15</sup> || namhi kenaci upa-  
saṅkamitabbo<sup>16</sup> aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā ti<sup>17</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °puñjam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upahanotheva. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammesū. <sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve corrected to ve in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phalam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ariṭṭhano S<sup>1</sup>-ino. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asuddhā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kimilena<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kimbiloyatā (S<sup>3</sup> sanā) ti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānaṃkale (S<sup>3</sup> -kāle).

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> icchānaṃvvasaṇḍe S<sup>3</sup> icchānaṃkalavana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sallitum S<sup>3</sup> °salliyitum.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum<sup>2</sup> Katamena āvuso<sup>3</sup> vihārena Samaṇo Gotamo vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti<sup>4</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha<sup>5</sup> Ānāpānasatisamā-dhinā kho āvuso Bhagavā vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Idhāham bhikkhave sato assasāmi<sup>7</sup> sato passasāmi<sup>8</sup> ||

5—10. Dīgham vā<sup>9</sup> assasanto Dīgham asaasāmi ti pajā-nāmi<sup>10</sup> dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajā-nāmi<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> || paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti pajānāmi<sup>13</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti pajānāmi<sup>14</sup> ||

11. Yañ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi<sup>15</sup> || ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>16</sup> sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi<sup>17</sup> ||

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti<sup>18</sup> tesam ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>19</sup> bhāvito bahulīkato āsavānaṃ khayāya sampvattati<sup>20</sup> ye ca kho te bhikkhave<sup>21</sup> bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṃ ohitabhārā anuppattasatattā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā<sup>22</sup> sammadaññā vimut-tā<sup>23</sup> tesam ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>24</sup> bhāvito bahulīkato diṭṭheva<sup>25</sup> dhamme sukhavihārāya ceca sampvattati satisampajaññāya ca<sup>26</sup> ||

13. Yañ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi<sup>27</sup> brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi<sup>28</sup> || ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>29</sup> sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariya-vihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi ti<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamonāvuso.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assasāmi ti S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sato passasāmi.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pajānāti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has rassam° °sabbakāyapaṭisamvedh° °pajānāmi<sup>11</sup> vitthāro<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here omitting the remnant.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pīti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhim. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāpānasamādhim.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parikkhīṇā°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutto.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭha°

<sup>14</sup> So all the MSS.

12. (2) *Kaṅkheyyam.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Lomasavaṅḡso<sup>1</sup> Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā Lomasavaṅḡso tenupasankami<sup>3</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmantam Lomasavaṅḡsisam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>4</sup> ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko āyasmantam Lomasavaṅḡsisam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. So eva<sup>6</sup> nu kho bhante sekho vihāro so<sup>7</sup> tathāgata-vihāro udāhu añño<sup>8</sup> sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Na kho āvuso Mahānāma sveva sekho vihāro so tathāgata-vihāro<sup>10</sup> añño kho āvuso Mahānāma sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ<sup>12</sup> yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti<sup>13</sup> te pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti<sup>14</sup> katame pañca<sup>15</sup> || Kāmacchandanivaraṇam pahāya viharanti<sup>16</sup> || Vyāpādanīvaraṇam<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> Thīnamiddhanivaraṇam<sup>19</sup> Uddhaccakukkucca-nīvaraṇam<sup>20</sup> Vicikicchānīvaraṇam<sup>21</sup> pahāya viharanti<sup>22</sup> || Ye pi<sup>23</sup> te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti<sup>24</sup> te ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti<sup>25</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakarāpiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhiṇapabhasaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā tesam pañcanīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>26</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>27</sup> katame pañca<sup>28</sup> || Kāmacchandanivaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatā<sup>29</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ<sup>30</sup> Vyāpādanīvaraṇam pahīnam<sup>31</sup> la-pe<sup>32</sup> Thīnamiddhanivaraṇam<sup>33</sup> Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam<sup>34</sup> Vicikicchānīvaraṇam<sup>35</sup> pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lomasakambhiyo -yam *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *missing in B<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññeca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppannaṃ (or °pattaṃ?). <sup>6</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppada<sup>o</sup>

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ye te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā<sup>3</sup> vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā<sup>4</sup> ohitabharā<sup>5</sup> anuppattasadatthā parikkhinabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā<sup>6</sup> tesam ime pañcanīvaraṇā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Tad aminā petam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ<sup>8</sup> yathā añño va sekho vihāro<sup>9</sup> añño tathāgatavihāro<sup>10</sup> ||

7 (1). Ekam idāham<sup>11</sup> āvuso Mahānāma samayam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale<sup>12</sup> viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe<sup>13</sup> ||

8 (2). Tatra kho āvuso Mahānāma<sup>14</sup> Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>15</sup> ||

9 (3). Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>16</sup>

10 (4). Idhāham bhikkhave<sup>17</sup>

11—16 (5—10). Dīgham vā assasanto<sup>18</sup>

17 (11). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave<sup>19</sup>

18 (12). Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekha<sup>20</sup>

19 (13). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave<sup>21</sup> tathāgatavihāro iti pīti<sup>22</sup> ||

20. Iminā kho etam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ<sup>23</sup> yathā añño va<sup>24</sup> sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti<sup>25</sup> ||

### 13. (3) Ānanda 1.

1—2. Savatthi<sup>26</sup> || Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>27</sup> pe<sup>28</sup> ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oyo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oyo.

<sup>4</sup> the words añño va<sup>o</sup> are repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānaṅkale (S<sup>1</sup> -kāle).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> icchānaṅvana<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> icchānaṅkalavana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> as we have here a mere repetition of the preceding sutta 11, I give only the beginning of the similar numbers, subjoining the numbers of that sutta. — In this number 8 after bhante ti kho all the MSS. have āvuso and B<sup>1-2</sup> māhānāma instead of te bhikkhū.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo<sup>1</sup> bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

4. Katamo pana<sup>3</sup> bhante ekodhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti|| satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

# I.

5. Katham bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti||

6—12. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgaragato vā|| pe|| vitthāro<sup>4</sup>|| patinisaggānupassi Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup>||

13. Yasmiṃ<sup>6</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmi ti<sup>7</sup> pajānāti|| pe<sup>8</sup> -la-|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyānupassi Ānanda bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam|| Tam kissa hetu||

14. Kāyaññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ekadhammo *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> this word in B<sup>1</sup> less abbreviating.

<sup>5</sup> S. sutta 8, 4—10. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmin.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assasissāmi ti . . . passasissāmi ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has here rassam vā|| la|| S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- sabbakāyapaṭi-samvedī — by abbreviation.

assāsapassāsam<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti ha Ānanda<sup>2</sup> kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> ||

15. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipatisamvedī Assasissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup> || sukhapaṭisamvedī<sup>6</sup> cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī<sup>7</sup> passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>9</sup> || passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi<sup>10</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>11</sup> || Vedanāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>12</sup> || tam kissa hetu<sup>13</sup> ||

16. Vedanāññatarāham Ānanda etaṃ<sup>14</sup> vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānam<sup>15</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikāraṃ<sup>16</sup> tasmā ti ha Ānanda<sup>17</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>18</sup> ||

17. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi<sup>19</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>20</sup> || pe<sup>21</sup> abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ<sup>22</sup> samodahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmi<sup>23</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>24</sup> || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmi<sup>25</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>26</sup> || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmi<sup>27</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>28</sup> || citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>29</sup> || tam kissa hetu<sup>30</sup> ||

18. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi<sup>31</sup> || tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu<sup>32</sup> tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>33</sup> ||

19. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>34</sup> || la-pe<sup>35</sup> virāgānupassī<sup>36</sup> || nirodhānupassī<sup>37</sup> || paṭinissaggānupassī<sup>38</sup> || assasissāmi<sup>39</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>40</sup> || paṭinissaggānupassī<sup>41</sup> || passasissāmi<sup>42</sup> ti sikkhati<sup>43</sup> || dhammesu dhammānupassī<sup>44</sup> || Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>45</sup> || So yaṃ tam hoti abhiijhādomanassānam pahānaṃ tam paññāya disvā<sup>46</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oti hānanda. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāsam. <sup>5</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds assasissāmi ti sik<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat disvā S<sup>1</sup> has disva the first time.

ajjuhekkhitā hoti<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammā-nupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

20. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne<sup>3</sup> paripūreti<sup>4</sup> ||

## II.

21. Katham bhāvita ca Ānanda<sup>5</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikata satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> ||

22. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>8</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>9</sup> yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> upaṭṭhita sati asammuttā<sup>11</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti<sup>12</sup> satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye Ānanda<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>14</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paripūrim gacchati<sup>15</sup> so<sup>16</sup> tathā-sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>17</sup> pavicarati<sup>18</sup> parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>19</sup> ||

23. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>20</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti<sup>21</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>22</sup> Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno<sup>23</sup> bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>24</sup> tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato<sup>25</sup> parivimamsam āpajjato āradham hoti viriyam asallīnam<sup>26</sup> ||

24. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato<sup>27</sup> pavicarato<sup>28</sup> parivimamsam āpajjato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭṭhānā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cānanda *instead of* ca ā°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhita (S<sup>3</sup> -tā) tassa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ānanda°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sati.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tasmim samaye S<sup>3</sup> ānanda. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> se.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicinanto; *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicaranto.

<sup>11</sup> *this phrase missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put bhikkhuno *before* tasmim samaye.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicaranto *always* S<sup>3</sup> pavirato.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavicanato. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicaranto.

āradddham hoti viriyam asallīnam<sup>1</sup> viriyasambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> āradddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>5</sup> ||

25. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āradddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>6</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āradddho hoti<sup>7</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>8</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>9</sup> pītimanassa kāyo pi<sup>1</sup> passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>2</sup> ||

26. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati<sup>3</sup> cittam pi passambhati<sup>4</sup> passaddhisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> āradddho hoti<sup>6</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>7</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>8</sup> passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati<sup>9</sup> ||

27. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati<sup>2</sup> samādisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti<sup>3</sup> samādisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>4</sup> samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>5</sup> || So tathā samāhitam cittam sādhuḥkam ajjhupekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ||

28. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> tathā samāhitam cittam sādhuḥkam ajjhupekkhitā hoti<sup>3</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti<sup>4</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhāveti<sup>6</sup> || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>7</sup> ||

29. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu vedanāsu citte<sup>2</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upatthitasati<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>4</sup> sati hoti asammuṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> put before tasmim in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ānanda.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāve.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatthitā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ānanda bhikkhuno S<sup>1</sup> the whole phrase.

30. Yasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upatthitā<sup>2</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>3</sup>|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| Yathā pathamaṃ satipaṭṭhānam evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup>|| So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti||

31. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitam<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>5</sup>|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati||

32. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evaṃ bahulikātā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

### III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>7</sup> sattabhojjhaṅgā<sup>8</sup> katham<sup>9</sup> bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

34. Idhānanda bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe<sup>10</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ||

35. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda sattabojjhaṅgā evaṃ bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti||

### 14. (4) Ānanda 2.

2. Atha kho ā<sup>10</sup> Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe<sup>11</sup> ekam antaṃ ni<sup>12</sup> Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Atthi nu kho Ānanda eko<sup>10</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante<sup>11</sup> dhammā<sup>12</sup> la [pe]||

Atthānanda eko<sup>11</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatthita. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samāhita. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattambho<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

dhamme paripūreti<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
satta dhamme paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> satta dhammā bhāvitā bahuli-  
kātā dve dhamme paripūrenti<sup>3</sup> ||

## I.

4. Katamo cānanda eko<sup>4</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato  
cattāro dhamme paripūreti<sup>5</sup> cattāro dhammā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā satta dhamme paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> satta dhammā  
bhāvitā bahulikātā dve dhammā paripūrenti<sup>7</sup> ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī Ānanda<sup>8</sup> eko<sup>9</sup> dhammo bhāvito  
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>10</sup> cattāro sati-  
paṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikātā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>11</sup>  
satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripū-  
renti ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## II—III.

5. Katham bhāvito cānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī katham  
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>13</sup> ||

6—34. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> ||

35. Evam bhāvitā<sup>16</sup> kho Ānanda satta bojjhaṅgā evam  
bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti<sup>17</sup> ||

36. <sup>18</sup>Yathā purimasuttanto evam vitthāretabbam<sup>19</sup> ||

## 15. (5) Bhikkhū 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkamim̐su<sup>20</sup> upasankamitvā<sup>21</sup> pe<sup>22</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā  
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum̐ ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko<sup>23</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>24</sup> bahu<sup>25</sup>  
cattāro dhamme paripūreti<sup>26</sup> cattāro dhammā bhā<sup>27</sup> bahu<sup>28</sup>  
satta dhamme paripūrenti<sup>29</sup> satta dhammā bhā<sup>30</sup> bahu<sup>31</sup>  
dve dhamme paripūrenti ti<sup>32</sup> ||

Atthi<sup>33</sup> kho bhikkhave eko<sup>34</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>35</sup> bahu<sup>36</sup> cattāro  
dhamme paripūreti<sup>37</sup> cattāro dhammā bhā<sup>38</sup> bahu<sup>39</sup> satta

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samādhānanda.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -to. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paripūrenti. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paripūrenti.

dhamme paripūrentiṃ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrenti tiṃṃ

4. Katamo pana bhante eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro dhamme paripūretiṃ cattāro dhammā bhā° bahu° satta dhamme paripūrentiṃ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrentitiṃṃ

Ānāpānasatisamādhi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūretiṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā° bahu° sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentiṃ sattabojjhaṅgā bhā° bahu° vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

### I—III.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi<sup>4</sup> katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūretiṃṃ

6—34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā<sup>5</sup>ṃ laṃṃ

35. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti tiṃṃ

### 16. (6) Bhikkhū 2.

2. ‘Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū°

Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

3. Atthi nu kho bhikkhave eko dhammoṃṃ

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā°ṃṃ

Atthi bhikkhave eko dhammo°ṃṃ

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave eko dhammo° °vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāpānasamādhi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paripūrenti ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānāpānasati.

<sup>5</sup> These words are indeed in S<sup>1-3</sup>, but they become the numbers 6—12 of the next text, the end of this (No. 34) and the beginning of the following one being suppressed, I think, by mistake, since the sutta appearing here as single is noticed as double in the uddāna.

<sup>6</sup> as the beginning of this text is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>, although, I think, by blunder, and is the same as the preceding one with slight changes, I give only the beginning of the numbers 2—4.

## I.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi  
katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>1</sup> ||

6—12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato va rukkha-  
mūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā  
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā  
so sato va assasati sato passasati<sup>2</sup> pa-pe<sup>3</sup> || Paṭinissaggā-  
nupassī assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>4</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī passa-  
sissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup> ||

13. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu dīgham vā  
assasanto Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>6</sup> dīgham vā passa-  
santo Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>7</sup> || rassam vā assasanto<sup>8</sup>  
pa-pe<sup>9</sup> sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> passambhayaṃ kāya-  
saṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>12</sup> passambhayaṃ kāya-  
saṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>13</sup> kāye kāyanupassī  
bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajā-  
no satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>14</sup> tam kissa  
hetu<sup>15</sup> ||

14. Kāyānātarāham bhikkhave etam vadāmi yad idam  
assāsapassāsam<sup>16</sup> tasmā ti ha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī  
bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno<sup>17</sup> satimā  
vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>18</sup> ||

15. Yasmim<sup>19</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītipaṭisaṃvedī<sup>20</sup>  
pa<sup>21</sup> sukhapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>22</sup> cittaśāṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>23</sup> passam-  
bhayaṃ cittaśāṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>24</sup> passam-  
bhayaṃ cittaśāṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>25</sup> vedanāsu  
vedanānupassī bhikkhave<sup>26</sup> bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>27</sup>  
tam kissa hetu<sup>28</sup> ||

16. Vedanānātarāham<sup>29</sup> bhikkhave etam vedāmi yad  
idam assāsapassāsānam<sup>30</sup> sādhuṃ manasikāram<sup>31</sup> tasmā

<sup>1</sup> the first numbers (2—5) are omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup> as it is  
above mentioned; the beginning of 6 is the end of the pre-  
ceding sutta.

<sup>2</sup> this second part is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> sukha<sup>3</sup> <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanānātarāham. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāsam.

ti ha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> ||

17. Yasmim<sup>2</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu cittapaṭisamvedī abhippamodayam cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> samādaham cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> vimo-cayam cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>5</sup> vimocayam cittaṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>6</sup> citte cittānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> ||

18. Nāham bhikkhave muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi<sup>9</sup> tasmā ti ha bhikkhave citte cittānupassī bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>10</sup> ||

19. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>11</sup> pā<sup>12</sup> virāgānupassī<sup>13</sup> nirodhānupassī<sup>14</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī<sup>15</sup> Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>16</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>17</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>18</sup> so yan tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam<sup>19</sup> pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhu<sup>20</sup> ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>21</sup> tasmā ti ha bhikkhave dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>22</sup> ||

20. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>23</sup> ||

## II.

21. Katham bhāvita ca bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikata satta bojjhange paripūrenti<sup>24</sup> ||

22. Yasmim<sup>25</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>26</sup> tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā<sup>27</sup> yasmim<sup>28</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim. <sup>2</sup> this article is complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put bhikkhave before citte.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing here. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sādhuṭṭhita.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhitasā.

upaṭṭhitā<sup>1</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>2</sup> satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti satisaṃbojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati so tathā sato<sup>3</sup> viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>4</sup> pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati

23. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pacinati pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato āradddham hoti viriyam asallīnam

24. Yasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam<sup>7</sup> dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato āradddham hoti viriyam asallīnam viriyasambojjhaṅgo<sup>8</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti viriyasambojjhaṅgam<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā

25. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo<sup>10</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti pītisaṃbojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati Pītimanassa kāyo pi<sup>11</sup> passambhati cittam pi passambhati

26. Yasmim samaye bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti passaddhisam-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhita. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asammuttāhita.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicināti.

<sup>5</sup> this beginning of 23 is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> as well as in the sutta 13.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ṅgam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ṅgo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits pīti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cittam<sup>o</sup>

bojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>2</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> || Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>4</sup> ||

27. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>5</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>6</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhāveti<sup>7</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>8</sup> ||

28. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>9</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>6</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>6</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>7</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> ||

29. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu<sup>10</sup> citta<sup>11</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>12</sup> tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā<sup>13</sup> ||

30. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno upaṭṭhita sati hoti asammūṭṭhā<sup>14</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>6</sup> satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>7</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>15</sup> || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>8</sup> ||

31. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>9</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>6</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>7</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> ||

32. Evam bhāvitā<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṅgo.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> The numbers 29, 30, 31 are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvito.

## III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>1</sup> ||

34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodha<sup>5</sup> vossaggaparipāmiṃ<sup>6</sup> pa-pe<sup>7</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>8</sup> virāga<sup>9</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

34. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

17. (7) *Samyojanam.*

2. Ānāpānasatisamādhī bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato samyojanapahānāya<sup>2</sup> samvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

18. (8) *Anusayam.*

2. Anusayasamugghātāya samvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

19. (9) *Addhānam.*

2. Addhānapariññāya samvattati<sup>1</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup> ||

20. (10) *Asavakkhaya.*

2. Āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Katham bhāvito ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato<sup>6</sup> samyojanapahānāya samvattati<sup>1</sup> anusayasamugghātāya samvattati<sup>2</sup> addhānapariññāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati<sup>4</sup> ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paripūrenti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samyojanāya.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho S<sup>1</sup> nothing.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu corrected from bhikkhave in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karo. <sup>7</sup> suññā° in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Yathā dutiyam veyyākaranam tathā bhikkhūnam kā-  
tabbam<sup>1</sup> Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>2</sup> ||  
paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam  
bahulīkato samyojanapahānāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> || anusaya-  
samugghātāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> || addhānapariññāya sam-  
vattati ti<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> || āsavānam khayāya samvattati ti ||

12. 'Ime cattāri suttā ||

Ānāpānasamyuttam<sup>5</sup> dasamam<sup>6</sup> ||

Vaggo dutiyo<sup>7</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>3</sup> uddānam ||

Īcchānaṅgalam<sup>8</sup> Kaṅkheyyam<sup>9</sup> ||

Ānanda apare duve<sup>10</sup> ||

Bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā ||

Samyojanam Anusayam ||

Addhānam Āsavakkhayā ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samyutti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatti (drawn back to the end).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo before vaggo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānamkālam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aheyyam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānando °dve.

<sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuhi.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavakkhayo ti.

## BOOK XI.

### SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. VEḤUDVĀRAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. Rājā.

1—2.<sup>1</sup> Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> || Tatra kho etad avoca<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> rājā cakkavatti catunnam dipānam issariyādhupaccam rajjam kāretvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>5</sup> devānam Tāvatiṃsānam<sup>6</sup> saḥavyatam<sup>7</sup> || so tattha Nandane<sup>8</sup> vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samañgibhūto paricāreti<sup>9</sup> || so catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato<sup>10</sup> || Atha kho so<sup>11</sup> aparimutto ca nirayā aparimutto ca tiracchānāyoniso<sup>12</sup> aparimutto ca pettivisayā<sup>13</sup> aparimutto ca<sup>14</sup> apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>15</sup> ||

4. Kiñcāpi<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako piṇḍiyā lopena<sup>17</sup> yāpeti nantakāni ca<sup>18</sup> dhāreti<sup>19</sup> || so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>20</sup> || Atha kho so parimutto ca<sup>21</sup> nirayā<sup>22</sup> parimutto ca<sup>23</sup> tiracchāyoniyā<sup>24</sup> parimutto ca<sup>25</sup> pettivisayā<sup>26</sup> parimutto ca<sup>27</sup> apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>28</sup> || Katamehi catuhi<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts dve. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> devātiṃsānam instead of devānam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nanda. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivāreti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samannāgato.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omits the following word till pettivisayā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pitti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vinipātato S<sup>3</sup> vinipāto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lokena.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ticchaneyoniyā pajimutto aparimutto va nirayā aparimutto tiracchānāyoniyā aparimutto pettivisayā.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti piso Bhagavā araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

6. Dhamme avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svāk-khāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññāhi ti||

7. Saṅghe avecca<sup>2</sup> pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Suppaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| ujupaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| nāyapaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| sāmīcipaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissehi<sup>3</sup> viññūpa-satthehi<sup>4</sup> aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

9. Imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti||

10. Yo ca bhikkhave catunnam dipānam paṭilābho yo ca<sup>5</sup> catunnam dhammānam paṭilābho|| Catunnam dipā-nam paṭilābho catunnam dhammānam paṭilābhassa kaḷaṃ nagghati<sup>6</sup> soḷasinti||

## 2. (2) *Ogadhā* or *Saṭayham*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| Katamehi catuhi||

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>7</sup> pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

5—6. <sup>7</sup>Dhamme|| Saṅgho||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opaneyyiko. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avecaca (or avevava).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūjissehi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °satṭhehi. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (S<sup>3</sup> nā-)gghanti. <sup>7</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

8. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

9. Idam avoca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā idam vattvā<sup>3</sup> Sugato etad avoca satthā<sup>4</sup> ||

Yesam saddhā<sup>5</sup> ca sīlāna<sup>6</sup> pasādo<sup>7</sup> dhammadassanam<sup>8</sup> te ve kāle na paccanti<sup>9</sup> || brahmacariyogadham sukhan ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 3. (3) *Dighāvu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Dighāvu upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Dighāvu upāsako pitaraṃ Jotikaṃ gahapatim āmantesi<sup>3</sup> || Ehi tvaṃ gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda<sup>5</sup> || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti<sup>6</sup> dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>7</sup> || so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati<sup>8</sup> || Evam ca vadehi Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti<sup>9</sup> ||

Evam tatā ti kho Jotiko<sup>7</sup> gahapati Dighāvussa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jotiko gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>2</sup> || So Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati<sup>3</sup> evaṇca vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti<sup>4</sup> ||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattvāna.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasādam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vandati ti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>1</sup> nisajja kho Bhagavā Dīghāvuṃ upāsakam etad avoca<sup>2</sup> Kacci te Dīghāvu khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti<sup>3</sup> ||

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam balhā me dukkhā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha te Dīghāvu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmi<sup>6</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup> pe [pa]<sup>10</sup> Dhamme<sup>11</sup> pe [pa]<sup>12</sup> Saṅghe<sup>13</sup> pe [pa]<sup>14</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇḍehi<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>17</sup> || Evañhi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban ti<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni<sup>19</sup> saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu<sup>20</sup> sandissāmi<sup>21</sup> ahañ hi bhante buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato<sup>22</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>25</sup> Dhamme<sup>26</sup> Saṅghe<sup>27</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehi<sup>28</sup> la-pe<sup>29</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>30</sup> ti<sup>31</sup> ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam Dīghāvu imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme uttarimbhāveyyāsi<sup>32</sup> ||

8. Idha tvam Dīghāvu<sup>33</sup> sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhi<sup>34</sup> anicce dukkhasaṅñi<sup>35</sup> dukkhe anattasaṅñi<sup>36</sup> pahānasaṅñi<sup>37</sup> virāgasāṅñi<sup>38</sup> nirodhasaṅñi<sup>39</sup> ti<sup>40</sup> || Evaṃ hi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban ti<sup>41</sup> ||

Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitā<sup>42</sup> saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi aham ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi<sup>43</sup> ahañhi bhante sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmi<sup>44</sup> anicce dukkhasaṅñi<sup>45</sup> dukkhe anattasaṅñi<sup>46</sup> pahānasaṅñi<sup>47</sup> virāgasāṅñi<sup>48</sup> nirodhasaṅñi<sup>49</sup> ||

9. Api ca me bhante evaṃ hoti māhevāyam<sup>50</sup> Jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajjiti<sup>51</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °saṃvattanikehi ti.      \* S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammesu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uttari°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Dīghāvuṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hevāham.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āpajjati.

Mā tvam tāta Dīghāvu evam manasākāsi<sup>1</sup> Ingha<sup>2</sup> tvam tāta Dīghāvu yad eva te<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā āha tad eva tvam sādhu<sup>4</sup> kam manasi karohi ti<sup>5</sup> ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Dīghāvum upāsakam iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsana<sup>6</sup> pakkāmi<sup>7</sup> ||

11. Atha kho Dīghāva upāsako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi<sup>8</sup> ||

12. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu<sup>10</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>11</sup> Yo so bhante Dīghāvu nāma upāsako Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṅkato<sup>12</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Dīghāvu upāsako ahosi paccapādi<sup>14</sup> dhammassānudhammaṃ<sup>15</sup> na ca<sup>16</sup> dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesi<sup>17</sup> ||

13. Dīghāvu bhikkhave upāsako pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti<sup>18</sup> tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti<sup>19</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) Sāriputta 1.<sup>8</sup>

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Katinam<sup>5</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākata<sup>6</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ighaṃ S<sup>1</sup> igha. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammāssa<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts maṃ. <sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> this first Sāriputta is the second in the Sinhalese MSS. and the fifth of the chapter.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have yenāyasmā Sāriputto<sup>10</sup> nisīdi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katinam S<sup>3</sup> katinnaṃ.

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu  
evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipāta-  
dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanāṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena sa-  
mannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā deva-  
manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ ari-  
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

5. Imesaṃ kho āvuso<sup>2</sup> catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannā-  
gamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotā-  
pannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiṃṃ

### 5. (5) Sāriputta 2.<sup>3</sup>

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho āyasmantaṃ  
Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

3. Sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgan ti hidaṃ Sāriputta  
vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho Sāriputta sotāpattiyaṅgan tiṃṃ

Sappurisasamsevo hi bhante sotāpattiyaṅgaṃṃ saddham-  
masavanaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃṃ yonisomanasikāro sotāpatti-  
yaṅgaṃṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgan tiṃṃ

Sādhu Sāriputta sādhu Sāriputtaṃ sappurisasamsevo<sup>5</sup>  
°dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ

4. Soto soto ti ha<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta vuccatiṃ katamo nu kho  
Sāriputta soto tiṃṃ

Ayam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sotoṃ  
seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhī tiṃṃ

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtaṃ ayam eva hi Sāriputta ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sotoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ  
sammāsamādhīṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'nīkehi ti.      \* S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> This second Sāriputta is the first in the Singhalese  
MSS. and the fourth of the chapter.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of sādhu sariputta°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> haṃ B<sup>2</sup> hidaṃ.

5. Sotāpanno sotāpanno ti hidaṃ Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Yo hi bhante iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno yoyam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta yo hi Sāriputta iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno yoyam<sup>6</sup> āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 6. (6) *Thapatayo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sādhuke paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena<sup>4</sup> assosum kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisaṃ ṭhapesum<sup>6</sup> Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam āgacchantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ<sup>8</sup> atha kho<sup>9</sup> amhākam āroceyyāsi ti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Dvīhatīhaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhito kho so puriso addasa Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam<sup>7</sup> disvā yena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Isidattapurāṇe<sup>9</sup> thapatayo etad avoca<sup>10</sup> Ayaṃ so bhante Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho<sup>11</sup> yassa dāni kālam maññathā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhāgavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhimsu<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>8</sup> yena aññataram<sup>9</sup> rukkhamaṇam tenupasaṅkami<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> svāyam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkamī ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passeyyasi. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> otihi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °purāṇā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ukkamma. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña°

āsane nisīdi<sup>1</sup> Isidattapurāṇā pi kho<sup>2</sup> thapatayo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimpu<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>2</sup> Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>4</sup>

8. Yadā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam<sup>3</sup> supāma Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>6</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>7</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma<sup>4</sup> Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>8</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup>

9. Yadā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kosalehi Malle<sup>6</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>7</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>8</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kosalehi Malle<sup>6</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>9</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā<sup>7</sup> hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>10</sup>

10. Yadā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante supāma Bhagavantam Mallehi<sup>9</sup> Vajjim<sup>10</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>11</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>12</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Mallehi<sup>9</sup> Vajjim<sup>10</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>13</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>14</sup>

11. Yadā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Vajjihi Kāsim<sup>11</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>12</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>13</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Vajjihi Kāsim<sup>11</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>14</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>15</sup>

12. Yadā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kāsihi Magadhe cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>16</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit pi kho. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavatam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supāma further on, S<sup>1-3</sup> supāma always.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pana. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manatam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add pana. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallhi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vajji.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāsi S<sup>3</sup> kāsi.

anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti<sup>1</sup>|| Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Māgadhe cārikam pakkanto ti hoti<sup>2</sup> anappakā<sup>3</sup> no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakam domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti||

13. Yadā<sup>4</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim<sup>5</sup> carikam pakkamissati ti|| hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā bhavissati ti|| Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim<sup>7</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti|| hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā ti||

14. Yadā<sup>8</sup> mayam bhante suṇoma Kāsihi Vajji|| pe||

15. Vajjihi [Malle]||

16. Mallehi Kosale<sup>9</sup>||

17. Yadā pana bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma<sup>10</sup> Kosalehi Sāvattim<sup>11</sup> cārikam pakkamissati ti|| hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā bhavissati ti|| Yadā pana mayam bhante<sup>12</sup> Bhagavantam<sup>13</sup> suṇāma Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti|| anappakā no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti anappakam somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā ti||

18. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo<sup>14</sup> sambādho gharāvāso<sup>15</sup> rajāpatho abbhokāso<sup>16</sup> pabbajā alaṅca pana vo thapatayo appamādayā ti||

19. Atthi kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the repetition of the second part of the number 11 and the first part of this number 12.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anappikā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add pana.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāsī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsanno.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāsī missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds pana.

<sup>9</sup> the numbers 14, 15, 16 are complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> these words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvattī S<sup>3</sup> adds yam. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds gotamam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> papatayo.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāso omitting gharā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhokāso.

Katamo pana vo thapatayo etamhā sambādha añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva<sup>1</sup> sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti||

20. Idha mayam bhante yadā rājā Pasenadī Kosalo uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyātukāmo hoti|| ye te rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa nāgā opavayhā<sup>2</sup> te kappetvā yā tā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā<sup>3</sup> ekam purato ekam pacchato nisdāpema|| Tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāgininam evarūpo gandho hoti seyyathāpi nāma gandhakaraṇḍakassa tāvad eva vivariyamānassa yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ<sup>4</sup> gandhena vibhūsitānaṃ|| tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāgininam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti seyyathāpi nāma thulapicuno vā yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ sukhedhitānaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| tasmīṃ kho pana bhante samaye nāgo<sup>6</sup> pi rakkhitabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tā pi bhāginiyo rakkhitabbā|| attā pi rakkhitabbo<sup>8</sup> hoti||

21. Na kho pana mayam bhante abhijānāma tāsū bhāginīsu pāpakam cittam uppādetā|| ayaṃ kho no bhante etamhā sambādha añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti||

22. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso<sup>9</sup> pabbajā alaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> pana vo<sup>11</sup> thapatayo appamādaya||

23. Catuhi kho thapatayo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>12</sup> avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| katamehi catuhi||

24. Idha thapatayo ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| pe [pa]|| Saṅghe|| vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhavasati<sup>13</sup>|| muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato<sup>14</sup>|| Ime hi kho thapatayo catuhi dhammehi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ce. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opavuyhā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te S<sup>1</sup> mā te.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājārahena. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhethi° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāngo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rakkhipitabbo S<sup>1</sup> parikkhipitabbo *instead of* pirak°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tabbā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho° <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds dha. <sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ajjhāgāram vasati *instead of* agāram° <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ°

samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> ||

25. Tumhe<sup>2</sup> kho thapatayo Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe<sup>8</sup> Yam kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabban tam appaṭṭivibhattaṃ sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi<sup>9</sup> ||

26. Tam kim<sup>3</sup> maññatha thapatayo<sup>4</sup> katividhā<sup>5</sup> te Kosalesu<sup>6</sup> manussā<sup>7</sup> ye tumhākaṃ samasamā yad idam dāna-samvibhāge ti<sup>8</sup> ||

27. Lābhā no bhante suladdhaṃ no bhante yesaṃ no Bhagavā evaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

#### 7. (7) Veḷudvāreyyā.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>9</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Veḷudvāraṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Assosum kho te<sup>10</sup> Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Veḷudvāraṃ anuppatto<sup>11</sup> || Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇakittisaddo abbhuggato<sup>12</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>13</sup> so imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti<sup>14</sup> so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇakalyāṇam sāttham savyaṇṇjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti<sup>15</sup> || Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tapatayo. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kativiya. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kosale.

<sup>7</sup> Here begins a gap in S<sup>1</sup>, the fourth part of the sheet nai, the whole no and the half of nau being a blank.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānāti. <sup>9</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

3. Atha kho te<sup>1</sup> Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>3</sup> appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu<sup>4</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>5</sup> appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>6</sup> appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagot-  
taṃ sāvetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>7</sup> appekacce tunhībhūtā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>1</sup> Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>2</sup> || Mayam bho Gotama evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evamadhippāyā<sup>3</sup> puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma<sup>4</sup> kāsikacandanam paccanubhaveyyāma<sup>5</sup> mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma<sup>6</sup> jātārūparajataṃ<sup>7</sup> sādiyeyyāma<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma<sup>9</sup> || Tesam no bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākam evaṃkāmānam evaṃchandānam evamadhippāyānam tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Attūpanāyikaṃ<sup>1</sup> vo gahapatayo dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>2</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>3</sup> sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsisāmi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Evam bho ti kho te Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhagavā etad<sup>1</sup> avoca<sup>2</sup> || Katamo gahapatayo attūpanāyiko dhammapariyāyo<sup>3</sup> ||

6. Idha gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Ahaṃ kho smi<sup>2</sup> jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>3</sup> || yo kho maṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlam jīvitaṃ voropeyya na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>4</sup> manāpaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Ahañceva kho pana paraṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlam jīvitaṃ voropeyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> parassa tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ<sup>7</sup> || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthu<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smim.

dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāhaṃ paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyaṃ ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| paraṃ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| pānātipātā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati|| Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti||

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati|| Yo kho me adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyya|| na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpaṃ|| ahaṃ ce va kho pana parassa adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyyaṃ|| parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ|| Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāhaṃ paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyanti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attānañca adinnādanā paṭivirato hoti|| parañca adinnādanā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| adinnādanā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati|| Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti||

8. Puna<sup>1</sup> ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati|| Yo kho me dāresu cārittam āpajjeyya|| na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpaṃ|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittam āpajjeyyaṃ|| parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ|| yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>3</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| kathāhaṃ paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyaṃ ti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati|| Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho ti||

9. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati|| Yo kho me musāvādena attham bhañjeyya<sup>4</sup> na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpaṃ|| ahañ ceva kho pana parassa musāvādena attham bhañjeyyaṃ|| parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ|| Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| parassa peso<sup>3</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpo||

<sup>1</sup> Here the great gap in B<sup>2</sup> is momentarily interrupted by the presence of the sheet du not even entire, but mutilated.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> meso. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaje°

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpoᑦ kathāham param tena saṃyojeyyan tiᑦᑦ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hotiᑦ paraṅ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapetiᑦ musāvādā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsatiᑦᑦ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiᑦᑦ

10. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhatiᑦᑦ Yo kho maṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bheḍḍeṃ<sup>1</sup> na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpaṃᑦ ahaṅ ceva kho pana param piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bheḍḍeṃ<sup>3</sup> parassa pi<sup>4</sup> tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃᑦ laᑦᑦ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiᑦᑦ

11. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiᑦᑦ Yo kho maṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpaṃᑦ ahaṅ ceva kho pana param pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃᑦᑦ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammoᑦ paᑦᑦ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiᑦᑦ

12. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiᑦ Yo kho maṃ sampabhāseṇa<sup>5</sup> saṃphappalāpa-bhāseṇa<sup>6</sup> samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpaṃᑦ ahaṅ ceva kho pana param sampabhāseṇa<sup>5</sup> saṃphappalāpa-bhāseṇa<sup>6</sup> samudācareyyaᑦ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃᑦᑦ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>7</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpoᑦ yo myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena saṃyojeyyantiᑦᑦ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanāca saṃphappalāpā paṭivirato hotiᑦ param ca saṃphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapetiᑦ saṃphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatiᑦᑦ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiᑦᑦ

13. So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiᑦ Iti pi so Bhagavāᑦ la-peᑦ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiᑦᑦ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mitte bhindeyya. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mitte bhindeyyam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parassāpi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samābhāseṇa; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sappamantābhāseṇa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> meso.

## 14. Dhamme||

15. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| supaṭi-  
panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho<sup>1</sup>|| la-pe<sup>2</sup> anuttaram puñ-  
ñakkhettam lokassā ti||

16. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi||  
la|| samādhisamvattanikehi<sup>3</sup>||

17. Yato kho gahapatayo ariyasāvako imehi sattahi  
saddhammehi samannāgato hoti|| imehi catuhi<sup>4</sup> ākaṅkhi-  
yehi<sup>5</sup> thānehi so ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā<sup>6</sup> attānaṃ vyākareyya  
Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko<sup>7</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>8</sup>  
khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipāta-  
dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

18. Evaṃ vutte Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā  
Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama||  
la-pe|| ete mayam bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāma dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsake no  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete<sup>9</sup> saraṇaṃ  
gate ti||

8. (8) *Giṇḍakāvasatha* 1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike  
viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sāḷho  
nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato<sup>9</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisam-  
parāyo|| Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhuni kālakatā tassā kā  
gati ko abhisamparāyo|| Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako  
kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo|| Sujātā nāma  
bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

3. Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato asavānaṃ khayā  
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Nandā  
Ānanda bhikkhuni kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ujupaṭiṭṭhāno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.

<sup>2</sup> this number is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catihi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkha- (B<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhati-) yehi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attānaṇca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoniyo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °petti° <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °petam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kālāṃkato -tā always.

samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini<sup>1</sup> anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā<sup>2</sup> Sudatto Ānanda upāsako kālakato tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid<sup>3</sup> eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati<sup>4</sup> Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā kālakatā tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyana<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussabhūto<sup>6</sup> kālaṃ kareyya<sup>7</sup> tasmim tasmim ce<sup>8</sup> maṃ kālakate upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipucchissatha<sup>9</sup> vihesā pesā<sup>10</sup> Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa<sup>11</sup> tasmā ti hānanda dhammādāsaṃ<sup>12</sup> nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>13</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>14</sup> Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko<sup>15</sup> khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>16</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>17</sup> sotāpanno hamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>18</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo<sup>19</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>20</sup> Khīṇanirayo mhi sotāpanno hamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>21</sup> ||

6. Idha Ānanda<sup>22</sup> ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>23</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>24</sup> pa-pe<sup>25</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā<sup>26</sup> ti<sup>27</sup> dhamme<sup>28</sup> saṅghe<sup>29</sup> ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>30</sup> la-pe<sup>31</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>32</sup> ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo<sup>33</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>34</sup> khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko<sup>35</sup> khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>36</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>37</sup> sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>38</sup> ||

8. Tīpi pi suttāni<sup>39</sup> ekanidānāni<sup>40</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sakimḍ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayassabhūto. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca and omits maṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cesā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhammāudāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> \*tiracchānayaṇiyo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> idhānanda. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> \*yoniyo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> \*petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suttantāni.

9. (9) *Giṇḍakāvasatha* 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avocaḥ Asoko nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyoḥ Asokā nāma<sup>1</sup> bhante bhikkhuno kālakatāḥ laḥ Asoko nāma bhante upāsako kālakatoḥ laḥ Asokā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>2</sup>ḥḥ

3—6. Asoko Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiḥ Purima-veyyākaraṇena ekanidānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ḥḥ

7. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkamaṇo attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhiḥ khīṇatiracchāyoniko khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoḥ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiḥḥ

10. (10) *Giṇḍakāvasatha* 3.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avocaḥḥḥ Kakkato<sup>4</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> bhante Ñātike upāsako kālakato tassa kā gati kho abhisamparāyoḥ Kālīṇo<sup>7</sup> nāma bhante Ñātike upāsako<sup>7</sup> Nikato<sup>8</sup> nāma bhante Ñātike upāsakoḥ Kaṭissaho<sup>9</sup> nāma bhanteḥ Tuṭṭho nāma bhanteḥ Santuṭṭho nāma bhanteḥ Bhaddo nāma bhante<sup>10</sup>ḥḥ Subhaddo nāma bhante Ñātike upāsake kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo tiḥḥ

3. Kakkato<sup>11</sup> Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>12</sup> opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāḥ Kālīṇo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.      \* S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has — purimasuttantaṃ — peyyālo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kakkato.      <sup>5</sup> the gap in S<sup>1</sup> is over now.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kalibho.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kālakato -pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nikkho S<sup>1</sup> nikkhā.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kaṭissāṅgo S<sup>3</sup> kaṭissabho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add always ñātike upāsako after bhante.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kakkato.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kālīṇo B<sup>1-2</sup> kalibho.

Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Nikato<sup>2</sup> Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Kaṭissaho<sup>3</sup> Ānanda<sup>4</sup> Tutṭho  
Ānanda<sup>5</sup> Santutṭho Ānanda<sup>6</sup> Bhaddo Ānanda<sup>7</sup> Subhaddo  
Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānam  
samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi  
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā<sup>8</sup> sabbe ekagatikā kātābbā<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Paropaññāsa<sup>5</sup> Ānanda Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā pañ-  
cannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opa-  
pātikā tattha parinibbāyino<sup>6</sup> anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā<sup>7</sup> ||  
Sādhikanavuti<sup>7</sup> Ānanda Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam  
samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sa-  
kadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ  
karissanti<sup>8</sup> || Cha atirekāni<sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda pañcasatāni<sup>9</sup>  
Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā  
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-  
bhūto kālaṃ kareyya<sup>11</sup> || Tasmim tasmim ce maṃ kāla-  
kate<sup>10</sup> upasankamitvā etaṃ attham<sup>11</sup> paṭipucchissatha<sup>12</sup> ||  
viheṣā heṣā<sup>13</sup> Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa<sup>14</sup> tasmā ti hānanda  
dhammādāsaṃ<sup>14</sup> nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>15</sup> || yena  
samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam  
vyākareyya<sup>16</sup> Khinānirayo mhi<sup>15</sup> khinātiracchānayoniko<sup>16</sup>  
khināpittivisaṃ<sup>17</sup> khināpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>18</sup> || sotāpanno  
ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso<sup>18</sup> dhammapari-  
yāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā  
va attānam vyākareyya<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>19</sup> niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add upāsako kālakato -pe-

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikaṭo S<sup>3</sup> nikkho S<sup>1</sup> nikkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kaṭissaṅgo B<sup>1</sup> kassaho.

<sup>4</sup> *this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.* <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opaññāsā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāyino. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānidvenavuti or yāniñce<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chārikāni S<sup>3</sup> chādhikhāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pañcasatā S<sup>1</sup> pañcasatāpañcasatāni.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kato. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit etaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipucchatha. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pesā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammādāsamannāmaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe-

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoniyo. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammodāso.

7. Idhānanda ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme Saṅghet Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> la-pe samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>3</sup> ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vyākareyya<sup>4</sup> || Khīṇanirayo mhi<sup>5</sup> khīṇatiracchānayaniko<sup>3</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>3</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>6</sup> sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Veludvāravaggo pathamo<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>1</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Rājā Ogadha<sup>5</sup> Dīghāvu<sup>6</sup> Sāriputtāpare<sup>6</sup> duve<sup>7</sup> ||

Thapatayo<sup>8</sup> Veludvāreyyā<sup>9</sup> Giṇjakāvasatthe tayo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II.

### SAHASSAKA- OR RĀJAKĀRAMA-VAGGO-DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Rājākārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho saḥassabhikkhunisaṅgho<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam tṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>5</sup> Catuhi kho bhikkhuniyo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>6</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhuniyo ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attanā . . . yoniyo . . . petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotāpattisaṃyutte pathamo vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhaṇḍa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apare.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> thapatam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> reyya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saḥasso<sup>o</sup>

5. 6. Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Saṅghe<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi<sup>1</sup> la-  
[pe]<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Imehi kho bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sam-  
bodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

## 12. (2) Brāhmaṇā.

1. 2. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatti nidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Brāhmaṇā bhikkhave udayagāminiṃ nāma paṭipadam  
paññāpenti<sup>1</sup> te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti<sup>1</sup> || Ehi tvam  
ambho purisa kālasseva uṭṭhāya pācinamukho<sup>4</sup> yāhi<sup>1</sup> so  
tvam mā semhaṃ<sup>5</sup> parivajjehi<sup>1</sup> mā papātaṃ<sup>1</sup> mā<sup>6</sup> khāṇum<sup>1</sup>  
mā<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakam<sup>8</sup> ṭhānam<sup>9</sup> mā candanikam<sup>10</sup> mā oḷigallam<sup>11</sup> ||  
yattha papāteyyāsi<sup>12</sup> tattheva maraṇam āgaccheyyāsi<sup>13</sup> ||  
Evaṃ<sup>14</sup> tvam ambho purisa kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissatīti<sup>15</sup> ||

4. Taṃ kho paṇetam bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bāla-  
gamanam<sup>17</sup> etam mūlhagamanam etam na nibbidāya na  
virāgāya na nirodhāya<sup>18</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na  
sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> || Ahañ ca kho  
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye<sup>19</sup> udayagāminiṃ paṭipadam<sup>20</sup>  
paññāpemi<sup>1</sup> yā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upa-  
samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> ||  
Katamā ca yā bhikkhave udayagāminiṃ paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> yā<sup>21</sup>  
ekantanibbidāya<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S. 1, 5—8.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniyo B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyo.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pācini<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sombham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍakam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vānaṃ S<sup>3</sup> dhānam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oṇiyam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḷigga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāni vā pateyyāsi (S<sup>3</sup> passeyyāsi).

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgameyyāsi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ehi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upasampaj<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bālha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bālānaṃgamanam S<sup>1</sup> bālānaga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti na ni<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvikanāye.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe-la<sup>3</sup> satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>4</sup> Dhamme<sup>5</sup> Sanghe<sup>6</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave udayagāmini patipadā yā<sup>1</sup> ekantanibbidāya<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> nibbānāya saṃvattati ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 13. (3) *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando<sup>2</sup> āyasmā ca Sāriputto<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti<sup>4</sup> Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>7</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāpiyaṃ vitisāretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>8</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Katinam<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda dhammānam pahānā katinam<sup>5</sup> dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evam ayam pajā<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā vyākata<sup>7</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam pahānā<sup>7</sup> catunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākata<sup>9</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>10</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Yathārūpena kho āvuso Buddhe apasādena<sup>9</sup> saman-nāgato assutāvā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā āpāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ<sup>10</sup> nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup> tathā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> ya.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Sāriputto.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Ānando.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharati.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katinam S<sup>2-3</sup> katinnam.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> which puts pahānāhanda before catunnaṃ kho S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> insert here kho āvuso.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> aveccappasādena.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>11</sup> S upapajjati always.

rūpassa Buddhhe appasādo<sup>1</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena<sup>2</sup> ca kho<sup>3</sup> avuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa Buddhhe aveccappasādo hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| pa-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti||

6. Yathārūpena kho avuso dhamme appasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe° pa° ma° apāyam dug° vinipātam<sup>4</sup> nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo<sup>5</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho avuso dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe° pa° ma° sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti|| svākhyāto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| viññūhiti||

7. Yathārūpena kho avuso saṅghe appasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe° pa° ma° apāyam duggatīm vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo<sup>5</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho avuso saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe° pa° ma° sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| la-pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Yathārūpena kho avuso dussilyena<sup>8</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe° pa° ma° duggatīm vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dussilena<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Yathārūpehi ca kho avuso ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe° pa° ma° sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa<sup>10</sup> ariyakantāni silāni honti akhaṇḍāni|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikāni||

<sup>1</sup> so all the MSS. S<sup>1-3</sup> omit buddhe.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °rūpe. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aveccappasādena.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appasādo.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert paccattaṃ veditabbo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussilena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dussilyamna.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathārūpassa S<sup>1</sup> yathārūpassa B<sup>1-2</sup> tathārūpānissa.

9. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam dhammānam pahānā<sup>1</sup> imesaṃ catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyataṃ sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) *Duggati.*

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayaṃ<sup>3</sup> samatikkanto hoti<sup>4</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>5</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup> || Dhamme<sup>10</sup> Saṅghe<sup>11</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-ḍehi<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>14</sup> ||

8. Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayaṃ<sup>3</sup> samatikkanto hoti ti<sup>15</sup> ||

#### 15. (5) *Duggati 2.*

3. Catuhi<sup>16</sup> ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkanto hoti<sup>17</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Imehi<sup>19</sup> ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto hoti ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 16. (6) *Mittenāmaccā 1.*

3. Ye hi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>8</sup> ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā<sup>9</sup> te kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā<sup>9</sup> katamesu catusu<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °duggatim<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> this sutta is not to be found in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °duggatim<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> the phrase about buddha is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoti; — duggati 2 differs from duggati 1 only by the insertion of the word vinipāta.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te.      <sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patitthā<sup>10</sup>

4. *Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā* [pe] Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>2</sup> Ariyakantesu silesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la samādhisaṃvattanikesu

5. Ye<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā te vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave imesu<sup>4</sup> catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti

### 17. (7) *Mittenāmaccā* 2.

3. Ye<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca<sup>6</sup> sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā<sup>7</sup> vā ñātivā<sup>8</sup> sālohitā<sup>9</sup> vā te vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā katamesu catusu

4. *Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā* Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam<sup>10</sup> pathavīdhatuyā āpo dhatuyā tejodhatuyā vāyodhatuyā na tveva *Buddhe aveccappasādenasamannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam* tatridam aññathattam So vata *Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇim vā pitti visayaṃ*<sup>11</sup> vā upapajjissatī ti<sup>12</sup> netam tthānam vijjati

5—6. Dhamme Sanghe<sup>13</sup>

7. Ariyakantesu silesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la-pe samādhisaṃvattanikesu Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavīdhatuyā āpo<sup>o</sup> tejo<sup>o</sup> vāyodhatuyā na tveva ariya-

<sup>1</sup> almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert te.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> save instead of ye ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāmaccā instead of vā a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ñātivā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lohitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññatattam (or 'attham) always.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pettī<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add aveccap<sup>o</sup> samāda<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> patitthā<sup>o</sup> -pe-

kantehi silehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam<sup>1</sup> tatridam aññathattam<sup>2</sup> So vata ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pittivisaṃ vā uppajjissati ti netam tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup> ||

8. Ye<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>2</sup> ye ca sotabbam maññeyyū mitta<sup>3</sup> vā amaccā vā nāti<sup>4</sup> vā sālohitā vā<sup>5</sup> te vo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 18. (8) *Devacārika* 1.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup> || evaṃ eva Jetavane antarāhito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturaṃ ahoṣi<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Atha kho sambhulā Tāvatiṃsakāyikā<sup>7</sup> devatāyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhamsu<sup>9</sup> || Ekam antaṃ tñita<sup>10</sup> kho tā devatāyo āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Sādhū kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti<sup>11</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> || Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu<sup>16</sup> kho āvuso evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda<sup>17</sup> param maraṇā sugatim saggāṃ lokam upapajjati ti<sup>18</sup> ||

5. 6. Sādhū kho āvuso dhamme<sup>19</sup> Saṅghe<sup>20</sup> ||

7. Sādhū kho āvuso ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti ākhaṇḍehi<sup>21</sup> la-pe<sup>22</sup> samādhisaṃvattānīkehi<sup>23</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add te.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāti.    <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Mahā-Mog<sup>o</sup> sā<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Jet<sup>o</sup> Anā<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samiñj<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samañch<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvatiṃsā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have tā (S<sup>1</sup> sā) devatā āyasmantaṃ M-Moggalānaṃ etad avocaṃ ||

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup> always.    <sup>10</sup> 5 and 6 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti<sup>2</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>5</sup> || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamana hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>6</sup> ||

9—11. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme<sup>7</sup> pe-[la]<sup>8</sup> sanghe<sup>9</sup> ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>12</sup> || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

#### 19. (9) *Devacārīka* 2.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattthiyaṃ vīharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame<sup>1</sup> ||

2—7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno<sup>2</sup> seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> ||

8—11. Sādhū kho mārisa<sup>5</sup> °sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 20. (10) *Devacārīka* 3.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvattimsesu pāturaṃ aho<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvattimsakāyikā<sup>4</sup> devatāyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have only sāvattthinidānam.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °moggalāne.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā ti<sup>1</sup> || So S<sup>1-3</sup>; the sutta is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; it differs only from Devacārīka 1, by the participle upapannā (or uppannā) instead of upapajjanti (or upapajjanti).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has tāvatimsā<sup>5</sup> corrected to tāvatimsa<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1</sup>.

abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsuᖁᖁ Ekam antam ṭhitaᖁ  
kho tā<sup>1</sup> devatāyo Bhagavā etad avocaᖁᖁ

4—7. Sādhū kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hotiᖁᖁ Iti pi so Bhagavāᖁ la-peᖁ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᖁᖁ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā<sup>2</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanāᖁᖁ Sādhū kho āvuso Dhammeᖁ pe [pa]ᖁ Sangheᖁᖁ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiᖁ la-peᖁ samādhisaṃvattanikehiᖁᖁ Ariyakantehi silehi<sup>3</sup> samannāgamana hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā<sup>2</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiᖁᖁ

8—11. Sādhū kho mārisa Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hotiᖁᖁ Iti pi so Bhagavāᖁ la-peᖁ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᖁᖁ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa<sup>4</sup> evam ayam pajā<sup>5</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanāᖁᖁ Sādhū kho mārisa Dhammeᖁᖁ Sangheᖁ ariyakantehi silehi<sup>5</sup> samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiᖁ la-peᖁ samādhisaṃvattanikehiᖁᖁ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa evam ayam pajā<sup>6</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiᖁᖁ

Sahassakavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo<sup>8</sup>ᖁᖁ

Uddānamᖁᖁ

Sahassa Brāhmaṇā Ānando<sup>9</sup>ᖁᖁ Duggati apare duve<sup>8</sup>ᖁᖁ  
Mittenāmaccā<sup>10</sup> dve vuttāᖁᖁ tayo ca<sup>2</sup> Devacārikā tiᖁᖁ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds Moggallāna.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> have ariyakante, both omitting hi silehi.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saḥassakāra° B<sup>1</sup> rājakārāma°

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ānanda.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.

CHAPTER III. SARAṆANIVAGGO TATTIYO.

21. (1) *Mahānāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>4</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu<sup>6</sup> iddham<sup>7</sup> ceva<sup>8</sup> phitaṇca hahujanam<sup>9</sup> ākiṇṇamanussam<sup>10</sup> sambādhavyūham<sup>11</sup> || So khvāham bhante Bhagavantam vā payirūpāsivā mano-bhāvāniye vā bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam Kapilavatthum pavisanto bhante na pi hatthinā samāgacchāmi<sup>13</sup> bhante na pi assena samāgacchāmi<sup>14</sup> bhante na pi rathena<sup>15</sup> samāgacchāmi<sup>16</sup> bhante na pi sakatena samāgacchāmi<sup>17</sup> bhante na pi purisena samāgacchāmi<sup>18</sup> tassa mayham bhante tasmim samaye mussateva Bhagavantam ārabba sati<sup>19</sup> mussati dhammam arabba sati<sup>20</sup> mussati saṅgham ārabba sati<sup>21</sup> || Tassa mayham bhante evaṃ hoti<sup>22</sup> Imamhi cāham samaye kālam kareyyam kā mayham<sup>23</sup> gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>24</sup> ||

4. Mā bhāyi<sup>25</sup> Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma<sup>26</sup> apā-pakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālamkiriya<sup>27</sup> || Yassa kassaci Mahānāma dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sīlparibhāvitam cittaṃ sutaparibhāvitam<sup>28</sup> cittaṃ cāgaparibhāvitam cittaṃ pañṇaparibhāvitam cittaṃ<sup>29</sup> tassa yo hi khvāyam<sup>30</sup> kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātā-

<sup>1</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.* <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avocum.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vatthum. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bahujaññam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manussā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vyūgam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vanīyam vā bhikkhum (S<sup>1</sup> -kkhu).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> parithena B<sup>2</sup> para<sup>o</sup> both instead of pira<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1</sup>.*

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add mussati. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mamassa. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāya.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pāri<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khvāham.

Samyuttam V.

pittikasambhavo<sup>1</sup> odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo<sup>2</sup> tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā<sup>3</sup> vā khādanti sigālā vā khādanti vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti<sup>4</sup> Yaṇca khvassa cittaṃ digharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitam sīla-suta-cāga-paribhāvitam<sup>5</sup> tam uddhagāmi<sup>6</sup> hoti visesagāmi<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma<sup>7</sup> puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam ogāhetvā<sup>8</sup> bhindeyya<sup>9</sup> tatra yā assa<sup>9</sup> sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogāmi assa<sup>9</sup> yaṇca khvassa tatra sappi vā telam vā tam uddhamgāmi assa visesagāmi<sup>10</sup> || Evam eva kho Mahānāma yassa kassaci digharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sīla-suta-cāga-paññāparibhāvitam cittaṃ<sup>11</sup> tassa hoti khvāyam kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātāpittikasambhavo<sup>1</sup> odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo<sup>10</sup> tam idheva kākā vā<sup>11</sup> khādanti<sup>11</sup> gijjhā vā khā<sup>10</sup> kulalā vā khā<sup>10</sup> sunakhā<sup>12</sup> vā khā<sup>10</sup> sigālā vā khā<sup>10</sup> vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti<sup>11</sup> Yaṇca khvassa<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ digharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitam sīla-suttacāgapaññā paribhāvitam<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>11</sup> uddhamgāmi<sup>16</sup> hoti visesagāmi<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Tuyham kho pana Mahānāma digharattaṃ<sup>15</sup> saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sīla-suta-cāga-paññāparibhāvitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °petti°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccacchā° S<sup>1</sup> aniccupacchā° B<sup>2</sup> °vidhamśana° B<sup>1</sup> °vimamsana°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supannā S<sup>3</sup> suvaṇṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add paribhāvitam after each word.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uddham° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gāmi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balavā S<sup>3</sup> nāma balavā instead of Mahānāma.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ogātetvā B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhetvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāssa instead of yā assa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> aniccacchā° S<sup>1</sup> aniccupacchā° S<sup>1</sup> °viddhasana° B<sup>1</sup> vimamsana.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supannā S<sup>3</sup> supāṇā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa. <sup>14</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīlaparibhāvitam -pe- tam paribhāvitam.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddha° B<sup>2</sup> °gāmi always.

cittam<sup>1</sup> mā bhāyi<sup>2</sup> Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

## 22. (2) Mahānāma 2.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idam<sup>4</sup> bhante Kapilavatthu<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Mā bhāyi Mahānāma ma bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te<sup>6</sup> maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya<sup>1</sup> || Catuhi kho Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> kata-mehi catuhi<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>1</sup> || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma rukkho pācinaninno<sup>7</sup> pācinapoṇo pācinapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> so mūle chinne<sup>8</sup> katamena papateyyā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evaṃ eva kho Mahānāma imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

## 23. (3) Godhā (or Mahānāma 3).

1. Kapilavatthunidānam<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Godhā sakko tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>11</sup> upasaṅkamtivā Godham<sup>11</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāyi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'kiriya<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kalam<sup>1</sup> always.

<sup>3</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. — The numbers 1, 2, 3 do not differ from those of the preceding sutta.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idha. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila<sup>1</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> ovatthum.

<sup>6</sup> put after maraṇam in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpocinaninno instead of rukkho pāci<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chinno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pateyyā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappiya<sup>1</sup> — S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>1</sup> sa<sup>1</sup> Bha<sup>1</sup> sak<sup>1</sup> vi<sup>1</sup> ka<sup>1</sup> ni<sup>1</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> godha.

3. Katthi tvam Godhe<sup>1</sup> dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi<sup>2</sup> avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>3</sup>||

Tihi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>2</sup>|| Katamehi tihi<sup>3</sup>||

4. Idha Mahānāma ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>|| Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sathhā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup>|| Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho<sup>8</sup> la-[pe]<sup>9</sup> anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>10</sup>|| Imehi khvāham<sup>4</sup> Mahānāma<sup>3</sup> tihi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi<sup>2</sup> avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>2</sup>||

5. Tvam pana Mahānāma katthi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>3</sup>||

Catuhi khvāham bho<sup>5</sup> Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>2</sup>|| katamehi catuhi<sup>3</sup>|| Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>|| Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sathhā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup>|| Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe<sup>8</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>9</sup> la pe<sup>10</sup> samādhisampvattanikehi<sup>11</sup>|| Imehi khvāham Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>3</sup>||

6. Āgamehi<sup>6</sup> tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā va<sup>8</sup> etam jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā<sup>9</sup> asamannāgatam vā ti<sup>10</sup>||

Āyāma Godhe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāmā ti<sup>11</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gōdha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyananti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khoham.

<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhamehi S<sup>3</sup> āhamehi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of the repetition āgamehi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkamāma.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āroci<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āroca<sup>o</sup>

7. Atha kho Mahānāmo<sup>1</sup> sakko Godhā ca sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>3</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Idhāham bhante yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Godham<sup>6</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>7</sup> || katīhi tvam Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipāta<sup>8</sup> ni<sup>9</sup> sambodhi<sup>10</sup> || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakkho mam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>12</sup> ni<sup>13</sup> sambodhi<sup>14</sup> || katamehi tīhi<sup>15</sup> || Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>16</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>19</sup> Dhamme<sup>20</sup> Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>21</sup> supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>24</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>25</sup> Mahānāma tīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>26</sup> ni<sup>27</sup> sambodhi<sup>28</sup> || Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avini<sup>29</sup> ni<sup>30</sup> sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>31</sup> ||

9. Evam vuttāham<sup>32</sup> bhante Godham<sup>33</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>34</sup> || Catuhi khvāham Godhe<sup>35</sup> dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>36</sup> ni<sup>37</sup> sambodhi<sup>38</sup> || Katamehi catuhi<sup>39</sup> || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>40</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>41</sup> la-pe<sup>42</sup> satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti<sup>43</sup> Dhamme<sup>44</sup> Saṅghe<sup>45</sup> ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>46</sup> la-pe<sup>47</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>48</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>49</sup> Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avini<sup>50</sup> ni<sup>51</sup> sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>52</sup> || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakko mam etad avoca<sup>53</sup> || Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma<sup>54</sup> Bhagavā va<sup>55</sup> etam jāneyya<sup>56</sup> etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā asamannāgatam vā ti<sup>57</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> godha S<sup>1</sup> godhi.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutteham.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Godha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho instead of khvāham godhe.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca; missing in B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam jāneyyum.

10. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo<sup>1</sup> uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>1</sup> ekato assa<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>3</sup> yeneva<sup>4</sup>  
Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ<sup>5</sup> evam pasannam mam bhante  
Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>1</sup> ||

11. Idha<sup>1</sup> bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>1</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho ca yeneva Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> tenevāham assaṃ<sup>2</sup> evam  
pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>1</sup> ||

12. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>1</sup> ekato<sup>9</sup> assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khunisaṅgho<sup>11</sup> upāsakā ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham  
assaṃ<sup>1</sup> evam pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>1</sup> ||

13. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>1</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo ca<sup>12</sup> yeneva<sup>13</sup> Bhagavā tene-  
vāham assaṃ<sup>1</sup> evam pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā  
dhāretu<sup>1</sup> ||

14. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>1</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca<sup>14</sup> loko samārako<sup>15</sup>  
sābrahmako<sup>15</sup> sassamaṇabrahmaṇapajā<sup>16</sup> sadevamanussā<sup>1</sup>  
yeneva<sup>13</sup> Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ evam pasannam mam  
bhante<sup>14</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>1</sup> ti ||

15. Evaṃvādiṃ<sup>17</sup> tvam Godhe Māhānāmaṃ<sup>18</sup> sakkam  
kiṃ vadesi<sup>1</sup> ti ||

Evaṃvādāham<sup>19</sup> bhante Mahānāmaṃ<sup>18</sup> sakkam na kiñci  
vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā<sup>20</sup> aññatra kusalā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme *here only* B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammo *always*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayam *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yena *always*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ekato<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ekato. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yeneva Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eto. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ekato.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhikkhuni sangho<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yena.

<sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ca.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °brahmaṇ° (B<sup>2</sup> -ṇi). <sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vādi S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vādi.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nāmakam. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evaṃvādā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits aññatrakalyāṇā.

24. (4) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 1.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup>||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni<sup>2</sup> sakko kālakato hoti so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā Sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti|| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na<sup>4</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati|| yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyi ti<sup>5</sup>||

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ek<sup>6</sup> an<sup>7</sup> ni<sup>8</sup> kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca||

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Tatra sudam bhante sambahulā Sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti bhiyanti vipācenti Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na<sup>9</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati|| yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| <sup>6</sup>Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi<sup>7</sup> majjapānam apāyiti<sup>8</sup>||

Yo so Mahānāma digharattam upāsako Buddhā saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ sa<sup>9</sup> gato saṅghaṃ sa<sup>9</sup> gato kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyya||

6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Digharattam upāsako buddham<sup>10</sup> dhammam<sup>10</sup> saṅgham<sup>10</sup> saraṇaṃ gato ti<sup>11</sup>|| Sarakānisakkaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila<sup>10</sup> niddānaṃ — S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>10</sup> Bh<sup>10</sup> Sak<sup>10</sup> vi<sup>10</sup> Ka<sup>10</sup> nigrodhārāme.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saraṇāni *always* S<sup>1</sup> saratāni *here only*.

<sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apāyi ti.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *put here* tatra sudam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpādi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āpā<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *omit* ti.

Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko dīgharattam upāsako Buddham° dhammam° saṅgham saraṇam gato so katham vinipātam gaccheyya||

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Hāsapañño<sup>1</sup> javanapañño vimuttiyā ca samannāgato|| So āsavanānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā|| parimutto tiracchānayaniyā|| parimutto pittivisayā|| parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā||

8. Idha pana<sup>2</sup> Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| hāsapañño<sup>3</sup> javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato|| So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī<sup>4</sup> anāvattidhammo<sup>5</sup> asmā<sup>6</sup> lokā|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā|| parimutto pittivisayā|| parimutto apāyaduggati vinipātā||

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| na<sup>7</sup> hāsapañño<sup>8</sup> na javanapañño na ca<sup>9</sup> vimuttiyā samannāgato|| so tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi<sup>10</sup> hoti sakid<sup>11</sup> eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā|| parimutto pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>12</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu° *always*. <sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °yi B<sup>2</sup> °yim (?). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anāvattidhamme.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu° S<sup>3</sup> °paññe.

<sup>7</sup> *in B<sup>1-2</sup> only*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *adds* no.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sakid°. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyā°

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē aveccappasādena<sup>1</sup> Dhamme<sup>2</sup> Saṅghe<sup>3</sup> na hāsapañño na<sup>4</sup> javanapañño na<sup>5</sup> vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>6</sup> so tippaṃ samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>7</sup> || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā<sup>8</sup> parimutto pitti-visayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>9</sup> ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> na dhamme<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> saṅghe<sup>13</sup> na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>14</sup> api cassa ime dhammā honti<sup>15</sup> saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ<sup>16</sup> samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> tathāgatapaveditā<sup>18</sup> cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti<sup>19</sup> || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā<sup>20</sup> nirayaṃ agantā<sup>21</sup> tiracchānayanim<sup>22</sup> agantā<sup>23</sup> pitti-visayaṃ<sup>24</sup> agantā<sup>25</sup> apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>26</sup> ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>27</sup> na Dhamme<sup>28</sup> na Saṅghe<sup>29</sup> na hāsapañño na javanapañño<sup>30</sup> na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>31</sup> api cassa dhammā honti<sup>32</sup> saddhindriyaṃ<sup>33</sup> la-pe<sup>34</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>35</sup> Tathāgate cassa<sup>36</sup> saddhāmatam<sup>37</sup> hoti pemamattā<sup>38</sup> || Ayam pi kho puggalo agantā<sup>39</sup> nirayaṃ agantā<sup>40</sup> tiracchānayanim<sup>41</sup> agantā<sup>42</sup> pitti-visayaṃ<sup>43</sup> agantā<sup>44</sup> apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>45</sup> ||

13. Ime ce pi Mahānāma mahāsālā subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyaṃ<sup>46</sup> ime cāham<sup>47</sup> mahāsāle vyākareyyaṃ Sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>48</sup> kimaṅga<sup>49</sup> pana<sup>50</sup> Sarakāni<sup>51</sup> sakkā<sup>52</sup> Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāṃ samādiyi<sup>53</sup> ti<sup>54</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca instead of na, B<sup>2</sup> na ca.

<sup>3</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> tirac<sup>o</sup> is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedatā corrected from veditā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khamati. <sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> ag<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> āgantvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āgatā S<sup>1</sup> āgantā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yoni S<sup>3</sup> yoniyā āgantā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgantā S<sup>3</sup> āgantā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassa. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attā or antā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits agantā pitti<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgantā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ʹneyyaṃ. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> imesaṃham. <sup>20</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ʹaṅgaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>22</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ʹni S<sup>3</sup> sāra<sup>o</sup>

25. (5) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 2.

1. Kapilavatthunidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Tatra sudam sambahulā sakkā<sup>3</sup> °Etthadaniko na<sup>4</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati || °sambodhisamparāyano ti ||  
Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī aho si ti ||
4. Atha kho Mahānāmo °etad avoca ||
5. Idha bhante Sarakani sakko<sup>5</sup> °etthadaniko na sotāpanno bhavissati || °sambodhiparāyano ti || Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī aho si ti ||  
Yo so Mahānāma °katham vinipātam gaccheyya ||
6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamano<sup>6</sup> °so katham vinipātam gaccheyya ||
7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato<sup>7</sup> hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā °parimutto apāya-duggativinipātā ||
8. Idha pana<sup>8</sup> Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-tagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe<sup>9</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Hāsapaṇṇo javanapaṇṇo vimuttiyā ca samannāgato || so pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti || upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti || sasankhārapavirinibbāyi<sup>6</sup> hoti || asankhāraparinibbāyi<sup>7</sup> hoti || uddhamso hoti aka-niṭṭhagāmī || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā || pe || parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā ||
9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-tagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā || Dhamme || Saṅghe || na hāsapaṇṇo na javanapaṇṇo na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || so<sup>8</sup> tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti || ayam pi kho Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ekam sa° Bha° Sak° vi° Kapi° ni° — *As this sutta is parallel to the preceding one, I give only the differing parts.*

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekanti° always.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhisampanno.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asankhāra°

<sup>7</sup> sasankhāra° <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoti.

nāma puggalo parimutto nirayā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> parimutto apāya-duggativinipātā<sup>3</sup> ||

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē ekantagato<sup>4</sup> hoti abhippasanno<sup>5</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> Dhamme<sup>8</sup> Sanghe<sup>9</sup> na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>10</sup> || so tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikhayā sotapanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>11</sup> || ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>13</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>14</sup> ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē na heva kho Buddhē ekantagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>15</sup> || na Dhamme<sup>16</sup> na Sanghe<sup>17</sup> na hāsa<sup>18</sup> || api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriyam<sup>19</sup> || la<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> paññindriyam<sup>22</sup> °nījjhānam khamanti<sup>23</sup> || ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā<sup>24</sup> nirayam<sup>25</sup> °apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>26</sup> ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhē<sup>27</sup> ekantagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>28</sup> || na Dhamme<sup>29</sup> na Sanghe<sup>30</sup> °na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>31</sup> || api cassa ime dhammā honti<sup>32</sup> saddhindriyam<sup>33</sup> || la<sup>34</sup> pe<sup>35</sup> paññindriyam<sup>36</sup> || Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatam hoti pemamattam<sup>37</sup> || ayam pi kho Mahānāma ayantā<sup>38</sup> || °apāyaduggatininipātā<sup>39</sup> ||

13. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma dukkhetam dubbhūmi<sup>40</sup> avi-hatakhānukam bijāni cassu<sup>41</sup> khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatām asārāni<sup>42</sup> asukhasayitāni<sup>43</sup> devo ca<sup>44</sup> na<sup>45</sup> sammā-dhāram anupaveccheyya<sup>46</sup> || Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virulhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyūn ti<sup>47</sup> ||

No hetam bhante<sup>48</sup> ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo dvākkhāto hoti duppavedito aniyāniko anupasamasamvattanike<sup>49</sup> asammā-sambuddhappavedito<sup>50</sup> idam aham<sup>51</sup> dukkhetasmim vadāmi<sup>52</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantigatiko. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> agantā everywhere. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāyam.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pasanto.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāyam B<sup>2</sup> omits agantā apāyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dubbhūmiṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> dubbhūmam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asārādāni. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asukhāpassitāni.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vaccheyya. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupasamam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> idhamahā.

tasmiṃ ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ dubbhāsmiṃ vadāmiṃṃ

14. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma sukhettam subhūmi<sup>1</sup> suvihata-khāpukam bijāni cassu<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārāni<sup>3</sup> sukkasahitāni<sup>4</sup> devo ca sammādhāram<sup>5</sup> anupaveccheyya<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyūn tiṃṃ

Evam bhanteṃṃ

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti supavedito niyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhapavedito idam ahaṃ sukhettasmiṃ vadāmiṃṃ tasmiṃ ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> subhāsmiṃ vadāmiṃṃ<sup>8</sup> kimanga<sup>9</sup> pana Sarakānisakkam<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakarī ahoṃ tiṃṃ

## 26. (6) *Dussilya* 1 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 1.

1. <sup>1</sup> Sāvatti nidānamṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilānoṃṃ

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesiṃṃ Ehi<sup>12</sup> tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama<sup>13</sup>ṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandaṃṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante<sup>11</sup> gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilānoṃṃ so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati tiṃṃ evaṃca vadetiṃṃṃ Sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bhūmiṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> 'bhūmam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisārāni S<sup>1-3</sup> sārādāni. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sukhāpassitāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samācāram. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'vaccheyya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imāham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kimaṅgam B kimaṅgam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saraṇāniṃṃ B<sup>1</sup> *repeats* saraṇānisakkam.

<sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evahi. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'saṅkami.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati ābā° duk° bāla°ṃ so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde si° van°ṃ evaṅca vadeti°ṃ Sādhū kira bhante āy° Sāriputto yena Anā° gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

Adhivāsesi kho āy° Sāriputto tumhībhāvenaṃṃ

5. Atha kho āy° Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci² dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamati paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo³ tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam bālāḥ me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo⁴ sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Yathārūpena kho gahapati Buddhhe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā apāyam⁵ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati⁶ṃ tathārūpo⁷ te Buddhhe appasādo natthi atthi ca⁸ kho te⁹ gahapati Buddhhe aveccappasādoṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ lapeṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Taṅ ca pana te Buddhhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹⁰ṃṃ

7. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param

¹ B¹-² vadati.      ² B¹ kicci.

³ S¹ abhikkhamo.      ⁴ S¹-³ abhikkhamo.

⁵ B¹ apāya.      ⁶ S¹-³ upapajjati *always*.

⁷ S³ yathā°      ⁸ *missing in S¹*.

⁹ *missing in S¹-³*.      ¹⁰ B¹-² paṭipassambheyyam.

marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpo<sup>2</sup> te dhamme appasādo natthi<sup>3</sup> atthi<sup>4</sup> ca kho te gahapati dhamme aveccappasādo<sup>5</sup> Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti<sup>8</sup> Tañ ca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>9</sup> <sup>3</sup> ||

8. Yathārūpena kho gahapati saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpo te saṅghe<sup>2</sup> appasādo natthi<sup>3</sup> atthi<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kho te<sup>6</sup> gahapati saṅghe aveccappasādo<sup>7</sup> Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>10</sup> || Tañ ca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>11</sup> <sup>6</sup> ||

9. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dussilyena<sup>7</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpan<sup>8</sup> te dussilyam natthi<sup>3</sup> atthi<sup>4</sup> ca kho te gahapati ariyakantāni sīlāni<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> samādhisampattanikāni<sup>11</sup> || Tāni ca pane te ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>12</sup> <sup>3</sup> ||

10. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchādītthiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā pa° ma° apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpā<sup>10</sup> te micchādītthi natthi<sup>3</sup> atthi<sup>4</sup> ca kho te gahapati sammādītthi<sup>11</sup> || Tañ ca pana te sammādītthim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā passambheyyum<sup>12</sup> <sup>3</sup> ||

11. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsankappena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā° nirayam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpo te micchāsankappo natthi<sup>3</sup> atthi<sup>4</sup> ca kho te gahapati sammāsankappo<sup>11</sup> || Tañ ca pana te sammāsankappam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>12</sup> <sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> api.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °bheyya B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgho.    <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °bheyya B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussilena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā°    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add akhaṇḍāni.    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā°

12. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvācāya samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upa-pajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi<sup>2</sup> atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvācā<sup>3</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammāvācam<sup>4</sup> attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>5</sup> ||

13. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchākammantena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup> tathārūpo<sup>7</sup> te micchākammanto natthi<sup>8</sup> atthi ca kho te gahapati sammākammanto<sup>9</sup> tañ ca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>10</sup> ||

14. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchā-ājivena samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upa-pajjati<sup>11</sup> tathārūpo te micchā-ājivo natthi<sup>12</sup> atthi ca kho te gahapati sammā-ājivo<sup>13</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammā-ājivam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>14</sup> ||

15. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāvāyāmena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam uppajjati<sup>15</sup> tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi<sup>16</sup> atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvāyāmo<sup>17</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammāvāyāmam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>18</sup> ||

16. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāsatiyā samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upa-pajjati<sup>19</sup> tathārūpā te micchāsati natthi<sup>20</sup> atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsati<sup>21</sup> etañ ca pana<sup>22</sup> te<sup>23</sup> sammāsati<sup>24</sup> attani<sup>25</sup> samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>26</sup> ||

17. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsamādhinā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati<sup>27</sup> tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi<sup>28</sup> Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsamādhi<sup>29</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpe. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kammā°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'bheyya B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyyam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'bheyya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyya B<sup>2</sup> 'bheyyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts gahapati. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attini. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyyam.

18. Yathārūpena<sup>1</sup> kho gahapati micchāñāṇena samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda<sup>o</sup> 'nirayam upa-pajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpaṃ te micchāñāṇaṃ natthi<sup>1</sup>|| Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāñāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| Tañ ca pana te sammā-ñāṇaṃ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassam-bheyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>||

19. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvimuttiya saman-māgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda<sup>o</sup> 'nirayam upa-pajjati<sup>1</sup> tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi<sup>1</sup>|| Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvimutti<sup>1</sup> tañ ca pana te sammāvimuttim<sup>3</sup> attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyun-ti<sup>4</sup>||

20. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambhimsu<sup>5</sup>||

21. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantaṃ ca Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ sakeneva thālipākena parivisi<sup>1</sup>||

22. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati upasaṅkamitvā<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapāṇim añña-taraṃ nicam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>1</sup>||

23. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patim āyasmā Sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi<sup>1</sup>||

Yassa saddhā<sup>7</sup> Tathāgate<sup>1</sup> acalā supatiṭṭhitā<sup>1</sup>||

silāṇca yassa<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi<sup>1</sup> ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Adaliddo ti tam āhu<sup>1</sup> amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam<sup>1</sup>|| 2

Tasmā saddhaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca silāṇca<sup>1</sup> pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ<sup>1</sup>

anuyunjetha medhāvi<sup>1</sup> saram<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanā ti<sup>1</sup>|| 3

24. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patim imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'rūyena. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyyam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'vimutti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyyāti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'saṃbhi S<sup>1</sup> sambheyyuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yathā santi B<sup>2</sup> yassa saddā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassassa. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saddam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sarasaṃ B<sup>1</sup> saddham.

25. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃṃ

26. Handa kuto nu tvam Ānanda āgacchasi divādivassā tiṃṃṃ

Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapatiṃ iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito tiṃṃṃ

Paṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputto mahāpaṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputtoṃṃṃ Yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyāṅgāni dasaḥi ākarehiṃṃṃ vibhajissati tiṃṃṃ

27. (7) *Dussīyam 2 or Anāthapiṇḍika 2.*

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup>ṃṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilānoṃṃṃ

3. 4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesiṃṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yena āyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamaṃ<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃṃ pe<sup>4</sup>ṃṃṃ

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaḥhasamayam<sup>5</sup> nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamiṃṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdiṃṃṃ nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocaṃṃṃ

Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānam paṇṇāyati no abhikkamo<sup>6</sup> tiṃṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam<sup>7</sup> bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paṇṇāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °piṇḍikaṃ °patim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dasahākārehi. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °saṅkhami.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> which add upasaṅkamanam kātabbam, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> — See the preceding sutta.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of na yā°

6. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam<sup>1</sup> maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>3</sup>॥

7. Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> tañ ca paṇassa Buddhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>5</sup>॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup> tañ ca paṇassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>7</sup>॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Saṅghe appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup> tañ ca paṇassa saṅghe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>9</sup>॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano dussīlyena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> tañ ca paṇassa dussīlyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>5</sup>॥ Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>6</sup>॥

8. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>8</sup>॥ Idha<sup>9</sup> gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>13</sup> tañ ca paṇassa buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>14</sup>॥ Puna ca param gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>15</sup> [pe]<sup>16</sup> Saṅghe [pe]<sup>17</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akaṇḍehi<sup>18</sup> la-pe<sup>19</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>20</sup> tāni<sup>21</sup> ca paṇassa ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °yika.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussilena. *Here with the end of the sheet dhā opens a very great gap in B<sup>2</sup> as nine sheets (dhi- dham) are wanting.*

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> more complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañ.

na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayan ti ||

9. Nāham bhante Ānanda bhāyāmi<sup>2</sup> kyāham bhāyissāmi<sup>3</sup> ahañhi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi<sup>4</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddha bhagavā ti<sup>7</sup> Dhamme<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> Sanghe<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> Yāni cimāni<sup>12</sup> bhante Bhagavatā gihisāmīcīkāni<sup>13</sup> sikkhāpadāni desitāni<sup>14</sup> nāham tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍaṃ samanupassāmi ti ||

10. Lābhā te gahapati<sup>15</sup> suladdhan te gahapati<sup>16</sup> sotāpattiṭṭhālam tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ||

## 28. (8) *Duveram* or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 3.

1. <sup>1</sup> Sāvatti nidānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa<sup>17</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>18</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>19</sup> ||

3. Yato<sup>20</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni<sup>21</sup> verāni vūpasantāni ca<sup>22</sup> honti<sup>23</sup> catuhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>24</sup> ariyo cassa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>25</sup> hoti supaṭividdho<sup>26</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno<sup>27</sup> attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>28</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>29</sup> || Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>30</sup> ||

4. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānimāni.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā (S<sup>1</sup> sa) micikatāni. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññattāni.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> this part in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcaṅgamyāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddiṭṭho always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds so.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °petti°

bhayam veram pasavati<sup>1</sup> cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati<sup>2</sup> pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evan tam<sup>2</sup> bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti<sup>3</sup> ||

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī<sup>4</sup> ||

Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī<sup>5</sup> ||

Yam gahapati musāvādī<sup>6</sup> ||

Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati<sup>7</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evan tam<sup>2</sup> bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti<sup>3</sup> ||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup> ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>13</sup> || Dhamme<sup>14</sup> Sanghe<sup>15</sup> Ariyakantehi<sup>16</sup> silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>19</sup> ||

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho<sup>21</sup> ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhekam yoniso manasi karoti<sup>22</sup> Iti imasmim sati idam hoti<sup>23</sup> imassuppadā idam uppajjati<sup>24</sup> Iti<sup>25</sup> imasmim asati idam na hoti<sup>26</sup> imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati yad idam avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā<sup>27</sup> saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam<sup>28</sup> la<sup>29</sup> || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti<sup>30</sup> || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā<sup>31</sup> saṅkhāranirodho<sup>32</sup> la<sup>33</sup> || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavasati.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etam *instead of* evan tam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add adi<sup>o</sup> 'dānapaccayā -pe- kā<sup>o</sup> micchācārapaccayā — musāvādapaccayā. —

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> give at large the enumeration.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho viññānanirodhā-pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti ti.

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭi-  
viddho<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayaṇi  
verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>2</sup> imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi  
samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho  
hoti supaṭividdho<sup>4</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ  
vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇa-  
pittivisayo<sup>5</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi<sup>6</sup>  
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 29. (9) *Bhayam or Bhikkhu.*

1. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatthinidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. <sup>4</sup>Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa<sup>2</sup>  
upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> ekam antam nisīdimpasu<sup>5</sup> || Ekam antaṃ  
nisinnā<sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>7</sup> ||

3—6. <sup>1</sup>pe<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

7. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-  
bhayaṇi verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>2</sup> imehi catuhi sotāpatti-  
yaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya  
sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho<sup>4</sup> || So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va  
attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo  
khīṇapittivisayo<sup>5</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham  
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 30. (10) *Licchavi or Nandaka.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
vane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Nandako licchavimahāmatto yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nanda-  
kaṃ<sup>4</sup> licchavimahāmattam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>5</sup> || Catuhi  
kho Nandaka dhammehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato ariyasāvako sotā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup>petti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmim.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> corrected from nisinno in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandaka. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

panno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandaka<sup>2</sup> ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> || Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe<sup>8</sup> Ariyakantehi<sup>9</sup> silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>12</sup> || Imehi kho Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Imehi ca pana Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyunā samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇena samyutto hoti<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>3</sup> sukhena samyutto hoti<sup>4</sup> || yasena samyutto hoti<sup>5</sup> || adhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Taṃ kho panāhaṃ Nandaka nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi<sup>1</sup> || api ca yad eva mayā sāmaṃ nātāṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Evam vutte aññataro puriso Nandakaṃ licchaviṃ mahāmattaṃ<sup>4</sup> etad avoca<sup>5</sup> || Nahānakālo bhante ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Alaṃ dāni bhāṇe etena bāhirena nahānena alam idam ajjhattaṃ<sup>5</sup> nahānaṃ bhavissati yad idam Bhagavati pasādo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Sarakānivaggo<sup>6</sup> tatiyo<sup>1</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

Mahānāmena dve vuttā

Godhā ca Saraṇā duve<sup>1</sup> ||

Dussilyena dve vuttā<sup>2</sup> ||

Duverena Bhayena ca<sup>3</sup> ||

Licchavidasamo vutto<sup>4</sup> ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nanda.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds dibbena pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> licchavi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saraṇāni<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; *The uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: Mahānāmo tayo Sarakā te apare dve Anāthapiṇḍikena tayo vuttā Bhikkhu Nandakena cā ti.*

CHAPTER IV. PUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Abhisanda* 1.

1. 'Sāvattihinidānaṃ' ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā<sup>2</sup> sukhassāhārā || katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ||

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo || la-pe || paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti || ayam dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando<sup>3</sup> sukhassāhāro ||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || pa-pe || anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti || ayam tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ayam catuttho puññābhisando<sup>4</sup> kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>5</sup> kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>6</sup> ti ||

32. (2) *Abhisanda* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā || katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kulābhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando S<sup>3</sup> °sandā corrected from °sando.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sando (corrected to sandā in S<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhassāhāro.

devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe|| Dhamme|| Sanghe||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena<sup>1</sup> cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato|| ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

### 33. (3) *Abhisanda* 3.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup>|| katame cattāro||

3—5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē<sup>o</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā<sup>o</sup> bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe<sup>3</sup>||

6. Paññavā<sup>4</sup> hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato hoti ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā|| Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

### 34. (4) *Devapada* 1.

1. <sup>5</sup>Sāvatthinidānam||

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya|| Katamāni cattāri||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Idam pathamaṃ devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °maccherena.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °āhāro.

<sup>3</sup> as in the preceding sutta.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paññavā.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4—6. Puna ca bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>1</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> Idam catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam<sup>2</sup> sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Devapadam 2.

2. Cattārimani bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti<sup>1</sup> || So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>1</sup> Kiṃ nu kho devānam devapadan ti<sup>1</sup> so evam pajānati<sup>3</sup> Abyāpajja<sup>4</sup> parame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi na ca<sup>5</sup> kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā<sup>1</sup> addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmi ti<sup>1</sup> || Idam pathamaṃ devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>1</sup> ||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> || So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>1</sup> Kiṃ nu kho devānam devapadan ti<sup>1</sup> || So evam pajānāti abyāpajja<sup>6</sup> parame khvāham<sup>7</sup> etarahi deve<sup>8</sup> suṇāmi na kho panāham kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā<sup>1</sup> addhāham<sup>9</sup> devapadadhammasamannāgato<sup>10</sup> viharāmi ti<sup>1</sup> || Idam

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; nearly complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> visuddhānam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> jānāti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abyāpajja.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abyāpajja S<sup>1</sup> abyā only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paramā (S<sup>3</sup> -vā) ham instead of parame<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devā S<sup>1</sup> deva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> addhāhi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> devapadam.

catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam<sup>1</sup>  
visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni  
avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattā-  
nam pariyodapanāyā ti||

### 36. (6) Sabhāgatam.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatam<sup>2</sup> attā-  
manā<sup>3</sup> devā sabhāgatam<sup>4</sup> kathenti|| Katamehi catuhi||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Yā tā devatā Buddhhe  
aveccappasādena samannāgatā<sup>5</sup> ito cutā<sup>6</sup> tatrūpapannā||  
tāsam evam hoti|| Yathārūpena kho mayam Buddhhe avec-  
cappasādena samannāgatā<sup>7</sup> tato cutā idhūpapannā|| ariya-  
sāvako<sup>8</sup> pi tathārūpena<sup>9</sup> Buddhhe aveccappasādena saman-  
nāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> Ehi ti devānam santike ti||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme||  
Sanghe||

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-  
pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Yā tā<sup>11</sup> devatā ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgatā<sup>12</sup> ito cutā tatrūpapannā|| tāsam evam  
hoti|| Yathārūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi sīlehi sa-  
mannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā ariyasāvako pi tathā-  
rūpehi<sup>13</sup> ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato Ehi ti devānam  
santike ti||

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam  
attamanā<sup>14</sup> devā sabhāgatam kathenti ti<sup>15</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gatā corrected from °gato.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attamā S<sup>3</sup> seems to have attanam corrected from attānā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabhāgatā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gato. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sāviko.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gatam. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attanā S<sup>3</sup> attanam (?) corrected from attānā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathenti.

37. (7) *Mahānāmo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃ peṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti tiṃṃ

4. Kittāvatā<sup>1</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ adinnādāna paṭivirato hotiṃṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ musāvādā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ surāmerayamajjapamā-daṭṭhānā paṭivirato<sup>2</sup> hotiṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

5. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti saddahati Tathā-gatassa bodhimṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ laṃṃ satthā devama-nussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃ Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsamannāgato hoti tiṃṃṃ

6. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgaratoṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃṃ

7. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paṇṇāsampanno hoti tiṃṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paṇṇavā hoti udayatthagāmi-niṃṃ paṇṇāya samannāgato<sup>3</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminiyāṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇṇāsampanno hoti tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* nu kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭirato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *adds* hoti.

38. (8) *Vassam.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve<sup>1</sup> vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā<sup>2</sup> paripūreti<sup>3</sup> pabbatakandarapadarasākhā<sup>3</sup> paripūrā kussubbhe<sup>4</sup> paripūreti<sup>5</sup> kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe<sup>5</sup> paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> mahāsobbhā<sup>6</sup> paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti<sup>7</sup> kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti<sup>8</sup> mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddasāgaram paripūrenti<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa yo ca Buddhhe aveccappasādo<sup>1</sup> yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo<sup>2</sup> yāni ca ariyakāntāni silāni<sup>3</sup> ime dhammā sandamānā pāram gantvā āsavānaṃ khayāya sampvattanti ti<sup>4</sup> ||

39. (9) *Kālī.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Kāligodhāya<sup>2</sup> sākiyāniyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Kāligodhā<sup>5</sup> sākiyāni yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>7</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho Kāligodham sākiyānim<sup>9</sup> etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Catuhi kho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotapannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā<sup>11</sup> || Katamehi catuhi<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Idha Godhe ariyasāvikā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti<sup>17</sup> || Dhamme<sup>18</sup> Saṅghe<sup>19</sup> Vi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert su.

<sup>2</sup> so S<sup>1</sup>; after °kandara S<sup>3</sup> has padavarasākhā B<sup>1</sup> pasākhā.

<sup>3</sup> same readings as before, but S<sup>3</sup> has padara (not pada-  
vara) and S<sup>1</sup> adds ya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusombhe -bhā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sombhe.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °subbhā B<sup>1</sup> sombhā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °godhāyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinna S<sup>3</sup> nisinnā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sakyānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gato.

gatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram<sup>1</sup> ajjhāvasati mutta-cāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā<sup>3</sup> Imehi kho Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Yānimāni<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni samvijjante<sup>6</sup> te dhammā mayi ahañca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi<sup>7</sup> aham hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā<sup>8</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>11</sup> || Dhamme<sup>12</sup> Saṅghe<sup>13</sup> || Yam<sup>14</sup> kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam appatvibhattaṃ silavantehi<sup>15</sup> kalyāṇadhammehi ti<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Lābhā te Godhe suladdhan te Godhe sotāpattiphalam tayā Godhe vyākatan ti<sup>17</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Nandiya.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Yasseva nu kho bhante ariyasāvakassa cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>5</sup> sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ natthi so evaṃ<sup>6</sup> nu kho bhante ariyasāvako Pamādavihāri ti vuccati<sup>7</sup> ||

Yassa kho Nandiya cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ natthi tam aham Bāhiro puthujjanapakke t̥hito ti vadāmi<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Api ca Nandiya yathā<sup>9</sup> ariyasāvako pamādavihāri ceva hoti appamādavihāri ca<sup>10</sup> tam suṇāhi sādhu<sup>11</sup> kam<sup>12</sup> manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> agāram. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cāgam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāni kānici.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samvajjante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> silattehi S<sup>1</sup> sievamsantehi. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nandiyassa *instead of* Nandiyayathā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> till etad avoca.

Evam bhante ti kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavato paccasosi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||

5. Kathanca Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddo bhagavā ti|| So<sup>3</sup> tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>4</sup> Saṅhe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe<sup>5</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi silehi santuṭṭho na uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti<sup>5</sup>|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati|| Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

6. Kathanca Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| So tena Buddhhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassakāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- and omit so.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uttari.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tveva.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamma.

<sup>5</sup> instead of dhammā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a stroke and -pe-

gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme|  
Sanghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-  
ḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi  
silehi asantuttho uttarim vāyamati divā<sup>1</sup> pavivekāya rattim  
patisallāpāya| tassa evaṃ appamattassa viharato pāmujjam  
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati<sup>2</sup>|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dham-  
mānam pātubhāvā Appamāḍavihārī teva saṅkham gacchati||  
Evaṃ kho Nandiya ariyasāvako appamāḍavihārī hoti ti||

Puññābhisandavaggo catuttho||

Uddānaṃ||

Abhisandā<sup>3</sup> tayo vuttā|| dve<sup>4</sup> Devapadāni ca||  
Sabhāgatam<sup>5</sup> Mahānāmo<sup>6</sup> Vassaṃ<sup>7</sup> Kālī<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> Nandiya ti||

## CHAPTER V. SAGATHAPUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā<sup>9</sup>|| katamo cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la|| satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| ayam pathamo puññā-  
bhisando<sup>10</sup>|| Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
Dhamme|| Sanghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti  
akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ayam catuttho  
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro|| Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samādhīya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisandena. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabhāgavā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahānāmaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsi S<sup>3</sup> vāsiva. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāli.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va after an erased ca; S<sup>1</sup> has candiyāti instead of  
ca Nan<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando °sando °ahāro.

<sup>10</sup> this part of number 3 and the preceding word katame  
cattāro are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; this is evidently a blunder.

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>1</sup> kusalābhisandā<sup>1</sup> suk-  
hassāhārā<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> catuhi puññābhisandehi kusa-  
lābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram  
puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum<sup>4</sup> ettako puññābhisando kusa-  
lābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || atha kho<sup>5</sup> Asaṅkheyyo appa-  
meyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham<sup>6</sup> gacchati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram  
udakassa pamaṇaṃ gaṇetum ettakāni udakālhakānīti vā<sup>7</sup>  
ettakāni udakālhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakālhakasahas-  
sāni ti vā ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni ti vā<sup>8</sup> || atha  
kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva<sup>9</sup>  
saṅkham gacchati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi  
catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samanāgatassa  
ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum  
ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti ||  
Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho  
teva<sup>9</sup> saṅkham<sup>10</sup> gacchati ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram |  
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam<sup>12</sup> ālayam |  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā |  
puthusavanti<sup>13</sup> upayanti sāgaram ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam<sup>14</sup> |  
seyyānisajjattatharaṇassa<sup>15</sup> dāyakam |  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam |  
najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>16</sup> va sāgaran ti ||

2

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °āhāro

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṇetum always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ettakāni° B<sup>1</sup> has udakālha° always.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tveva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṃham S<sup>1</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratana° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °savanti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annadapānadavattthadam S<sup>3</sup> annadapānavattthadam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pacca° instead of sajja. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vārivaham.

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2<sup>1</sup>.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Dhamme<sup>4</sup> Saṅghe<sup>5</sup> || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati<sup>6</sup> || muttacāgo payatapāṇi<sup>7</sup> vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato<sup>8</sup> || ayam catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro<sup>9</sup> || Ime kho bhi<sup>10</sup> cattāro puññā<sup>10</sup> kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi<sup>12</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti<sup>4</sup> samenti<sup>5</sup> || seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>6</sup> Sarabhū Mahi<sup>7</sup> || tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum<sup>8</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> || Etad avoca satthā<sup>12</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram<sup>1</sup>

bahubheravam ratnagaṇānam alayaṃ<sup>2</sup>

Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>3</sup>

puthusavanti<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> upayanti sāgaram<sup>6</sup> ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadaṃ<sup>7</sup>

seyyānisajjattharaṇassa<sup>8</sup> dāyakaṃ<sup>9</sup>

puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ<sup>10</sup>

najjo yathā vārivahū<sup>11</sup> va sūgaran ti<sup>12</sup> ||

2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi<sup>1</sup> puññābhisandā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe<sup>4</sup> °Dhamme<sup>5</sup> pe [pa]<sup>6</sup> Saṅghe<sup>7</sup> || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from *Abhisanda* 1.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit katame<sup>9</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthavā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> acira<sup>10</sup> <sup>6</sup> these three words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> these two first padas are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> savanti.

<sup>9</sup> hi required by metre is in S<sup>1-3</sup> and in this sutta only.

<sup>10</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> voham.

samannāgato<sup>1</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya  
gāminiyā॥ ayam catuttho puññābhisaṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo  
sukhassāhāro॥ Ime<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro<sup>3</sup> °sukhassā-  
hārā॥

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> °na sukaram gaṇetum<sup>5</sup> °maha-  
puññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchatī ti॥

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>॥

Yo puññakāmo kusale patitthito॥  
bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiya॥  
so dhammasārādhigamo khaye<sup>4</sup> rato॥  
na vedhati maccurāja gamissatī ti<sup>5</sup>॥

#### 44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Adḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako  
aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>6</sup> ti vuccatī  
katamehi katuhi॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā॥ la-pe॥ satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti॥ Dhamme॥ Saṅghe॥ Ari-  
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti॥ akhaṇḍehi॥ la [pe]॥  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi॥

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>7</sup> ti  
vuccatī ti॥

#### 45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Adḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>8</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>6</sup>  
ti vuccatī katamehi catuhi॥

3. Idha bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> °samādhisaṃvattanikehi॥

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>7</sup> ti  
vuccatī ti॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds hi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kkhaye.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maccurājakasmimpinti.      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāno<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> || Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Saṅghe<sup>1</sup> || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyaṃ sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe<sup>1</sup> samvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi<sup>1</sup> niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ || Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ kātappaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bhaddiyaṃ sakkam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi<sup>1</sup> sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

---

*which occur four times in B<sup>1-2</sup>, once in S<sup>1-3</sup> and ought to belong to either text, but to which?*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds iti pi<sup>1</sup> bhagavā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ek<sup>1</sup> sa<sup>1</sup> bha<sup>1</sup> sakkesu vi<sup>1</sup> kapila<sup>1</sup> — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha<sup>1</sup> tenupa<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā — pe — *The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.*

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma.*

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>1</sup> upasankamanam kātabbam<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi<sup>4</sup> °sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>2</sup> ||

50. (10) *Anga.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyāṅgāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattari<sup>1</sup> ||
  3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti<sup>1</sup> ||
  4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyāṅgāni<sup>1</sup> ||
- Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcamo<sup>3</sup> ||
- Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>1</sup> ||
- Abhisandena<sup>5</sup> tayo vuttā<sup>1</sup> ||
- Duve Mahaddhanena ca<sup>6</sup> ||
- Bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> Nandiya<sup>8</sup> Bhaddhiyam<sup>9</sup> ||
- Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam.*

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

<sup>2</sup> 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttho. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sayhakena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aḍḍha (S<sup>1</sup> aḍḍa) apare dve instead of duve<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddakam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nandikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikam S<sup>3</sup> bhaddip.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahānāmena aṅgikāni.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>4</sup> Dhamme<sup>5</sup> Saṅghe<sup>6</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>9</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate<sup>12</sup> acaḷā<sup>2</sup> suppatitṭhitā<sup>3</sup> ||  
sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ<sup>5</sup> || 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi<sup>6</sup> ujubbhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
Adaliddo ti tam āhu<sup>8</sup> amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ<sup>9</sup> || 2

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca<sup>10</sup> pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||  
anuyuñjetha medhāvi<sup>12</sup> saram buddhānasāsanaṃ ti<sup>13</sup> || 3

## 52. (2) Vassavuttham.

1. <sup>1</sup>Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>4</sup> Sakyā<sup>5</sup> aññataro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>9</sup> || Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>10</sup> sakyā<sup>11</sup> tam bhikkhum etad avocum<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo<sup>13</sup> ceva<sup>14</sup> balavā cā ti<sup>15</sup> ||  
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> balavā cā ti<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acalam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> o'white. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> medhāvi S<sup>1</sup> modhāvi.  
<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Kapila<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> o'tara. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> o'vatthuvā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āro<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā avuso arogo instead of arogo<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase.

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>2</sup> pi kho avuso arogā<sup>3</sup> ceva<sup>4</sup> balavanto cā ti||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā<sup>5</sup> cā ti||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho avuso arogo ca balavā cā ti||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti||

Sammukhā me tam avuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| atha kho eteva<sup>7</sup> bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ<sup>8</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā<sup>9</sup> lokā ti||

7. Aparampi kho me avuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ<sup>7</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā<sup>10</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>11</sup> sakid-eva<sup>12</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ti||

8. Aparam pi kho me avuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>11</sup> sakid eva<sup>12</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti|| atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti||

### 53. (3) Dhammadinna.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balava.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appakante S<sup>1</sup> appaka or appakā te corrected from appakam te. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete ca. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samghoja<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakimdeva. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakad<sup>o</sup>.

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsaka-satehi saddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhaga-vantam etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā tiṃṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃṃṃ Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisamyuttāṃ te kālena kālam upasam-pajja viharissāmā ti<sup>4</sup>ṃṃṃ Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabbaṃ tiṃṃṃ

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttasam-bāddhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi<sup>6</sup> kāsikam<sup>7</sup> candanam<sup>8</sup> pacca-nubhontehehi mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantehehi jātarūpara-jataṃ sādiyantehehiṃ ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisamyuttā te kālena kālam upasampajja viharitumṃṃṃ Tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu ṭhitānam uttaridhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> desetū ti<sup>10</sup>ṃṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti<sup>11</sup> ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃṃṃ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāmā<sup>12</sup>ṃṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃ Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ Ariyakantehehi sīlehi saman-nāgata bhavissāmā<sup>12</sup> akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisampvattani-kehi tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabbaṃ tiṃṃṃ

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāniṃ samvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayāṃ ca<sup>13</sup> tesu dhammesu sandissāmā<sup>14</sup>ṃṃṃ

6. Mayam hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasadena samannā-gatāṃṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharissāmā S<sup>1</sup> viharissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāsika.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> candamnam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desetum ti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti instead of tasmāti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gato bhavissāmi. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mayam bhante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā tiḥ Dhammeḥ Saṅgheḥ pe-[pa]ḥ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehiḥ la-peḥ samādhisamvattanikehi tiḥḥ

7. Lābhā vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna suladdham vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna sotāpattiphalam Dhammadinna<sup>2</sup> vyākatan tiḥḥ

#### 54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeḥḥ

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati tiḥḥ

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati tiḥḥ Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiḥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaḥḥ

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena<sup>4</sup> cārikam<sup>5</sup> pakkamissati tiḥḥ Na kho te etam<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ sappañṇena upāsakena sappañṇo upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno ovaḍitabbo ti<sup>7</sup>ḥḥ

5. Sappaṇṇena Mahānāma<sup>8</sup> upāsakena sappañṇo upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno catuḥi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabboḥḥ Assāsatāyasmā<sup>9</sup> atthāyasmato Buddhe aveccappasādenaḥḥ Iti pi so Bhagavāḥḥ la-peḥ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiḥḥ Assāsatāyasmā<sup>10</sup> atthāyasmato Dhamme<sup>11</sup> Saṅghe<sup>12</sup> Ariyakantāni silāni<sup>12</sup> akhaṇḍāniḥḥ la-peḥ samādhisamvattanikāni tiḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhehi.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cārikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> netam instead of te etam.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assāsata<sup>o</sup> corrected from assāsati(?).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assāsatu āyasmā.    <sup>11</sup> almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

6. Sappañña Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacaniyo||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evam assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā pi<sup>1</sup> kho māriso maraṇadhammo<sup>2</sup>|| sace pāyasmā<sup>3</sup> mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva|| no ce pāyasmā<sup>4</sup> mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva<sup>5</sup>|| sādāyasmā<sup>6</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti<sup>8</sup>||

8. So ce evam vadeyya<sup>9</sup>|| Yā<sup>10</sup> me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Atthi panāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti|| Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva<sup>11</sup>|| no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva|| sādāyasmā<sup>12</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti||

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Atthi panāyasmato mānussakesu<sup>13</sup> pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti|| So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Mānussakehi<sup>14</sup> kho āvuso kāmehi<sup>15</sup> dibbā<sup>16</sup> kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇita-tarā ca|| sādāyasmā<sup>17</sup> mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā cātummahārājikesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoceti ti||

10. So ce<sup>18</sup> evaṃ vadeyya|| Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ cātummahārājikesu<sup>19</sup> devesu cittaṃ adhimocinti<sup>20</sup>|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Cātummahārājikehi kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> odhamme.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāyasmā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāyasmato B<sup>1</sup> pāyasmā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> marissati tevā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sacāyasmā S<sup>3</sup> cāyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāto S<sup>3</sup> yato *instead of* yā te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajahati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vadeyya. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> marissata S<sup>3</sup> marissati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socāyasmā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mānusa<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mānusakesuhi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāmesu. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibba. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yacāyasmā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājika<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhicittanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvatisā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca<sup>1</sup> sādāyasmā<sup>2</sup> cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocēhi ti<sup>3</sup> ||

11—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Cātummahārājikehi me devehi<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>6</sup> || so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo<sup>7</sup> Tāvatisēhi<sup>8</sup> kho āvuso devehi pi<sup>9</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā<sup>10</sup> Paranimmitavasavattino<sup>11</sup> devā<sup>12</sup> ||

17. Parinimmitavasavattihi kho āvuso devehi Brahmalo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca<sup>13</sup> sādāyasmā<sup>14</sup> Parinimittavasavattihi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimocēhi ti<sup>15</sup> ||

18. So ce<sup>16</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>17</sup> Paranimmitavasavattihi me<sup>18</sup> devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam<sup>19</sup> Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>20</sup> || so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo<sup>21</sup> Brahmalo ke pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno<sup>22</sup> sādāyasmā<sup>23</sup> Brahmalo kē<sup>24</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya<sup>25</sup> nirodhe cittaṃ upasampharāhi ti<sup>26</sup> ||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>27</sup> Brahmalo kē me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ<sup>28</sup> upasampharāṃti<sup>29</sup> evaṃ vuttassa<sup>30</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā<sup>31</sup> vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākarapaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttinti<sup>32</sup> ||

### 55. (5) Caturō phalā 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā (S<sup>3</sup> sa) cāyasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me devehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhimocittanti the second t being erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvatimse. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratro

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vasavatti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are complete about each devaclass.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādāyasmā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho S<sup>3</sup> nothing.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here brahmalo ke cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sādā S<sup>3</sup> sacā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oloke. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakkāsa.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasampharati. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only cit<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamphatanti. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vimuttacittassa.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassasata. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomana-sikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃṃ

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.

2. Anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantiṃṃ

58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

59. (9) *Paṭilābho*.

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

60. (10) *Vuddhi*.

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti tiṃṃ

61. (11) *Vepullatā*.

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Sagāthakam Vassavuttham<sup>3</sup> Dhammaninnanti Gilāyanam  
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi<sup>4</sup> Vepullatāya cā ti<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> put by S<sup>1-3</sup> after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpatti-samyuttassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vassavuttha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuddhi.

<sup>5</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

## CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*4. Mahāpaññattāya<sup>1</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||63. (2) *Puthu.*4. Puthupaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||64. (3) *Vipula.*4. Vipulapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||65. (4) *Gambhīra.*4. Gambhīrapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).4. Appamattapaññattāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||67. (6) *Bhūri.*4. Bhūripaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||68. (7) *Bahula.*4. Paññābahullāya samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||69. (8) *Sīgha.*4. Sīghapaññattāya<sup>6</sup> samvattanti ||70. (9) *Lahu.*4. Bahulapaññattāya<sup>7</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).4. Hāsapaññattāya<sup>8</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññatāya *always.*    <sup>2</sup> *in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattanti.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asamatta°<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samvattanti.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṅgha° S<sup>1</sup> (*further on*) dīgha.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (*and S<sup>1-3</sup> further on*) lahu.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu°

72. (11) *Javana.*4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||73. (12) *Tikkha.*4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

3. Sappurisamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasi-kāro dhammānudhammapatipatti<sup>3</sup> ||4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā<sup>4</sup> nibbedhikapaññattāya samvattanti ti ||Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti<sup>5</sup> ||Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo<sup>6</sup> ||Sotāpattisamyuttam ekādasamam<sup>7</sup> ||<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samvattanti.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °samvattanti.<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra-asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° dīgha° (in S<sup>2</sup> instead of sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya samvattanti.<sup>5</sup> this uddāna is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.<sup>6</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have samattam instead of ekādasamam.

## BOOK XII.

### SACCA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SAM̐ADHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Sam̐ādhi.*

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup>||

2. Sam̐ādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>3</sup>|| Sam̐āhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup>|| Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup>||

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti<sup>6</sup>|| ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>7</sup>|| ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>8</sup>|| ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>9</sup>||

4. Sam̐ādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha sam̐āhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>10</sup>|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>11</sup>|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>12</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>13</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>14</sup>||

##### 2. (2) *Paṭisallāna.*

2. Paṭisallāne<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>2</sup>|| paṭisallīno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup>|| Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup>||

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti<sup>7</sup>|| ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup>|| ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>10</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāno always.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> abhisamessanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamessanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā<sup>5</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti<sup>6</sup> sabbe te<sup>7</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti<sup>6</sup> || Katame cattāri<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamesuṃ<sup>12</sup> abhisamessanti<sup>13</sup> abhisamenti<sup>14</sup> sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti<sup>15</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>18</sup> ||

### 5. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhimsu<sup>8</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhissanti<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Ye<sup>10</sup> anāgataṃ addhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> abhisambujjhissanti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Ye pi<sup>13</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhanti<sup>14</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhanti<sup>15</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>16</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>17</sup> la<sup>18</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam<sup>19</sup> ||

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhimsu<sup>20</sup> abhisambujjhissanti<sup>21</sup> abhisambujjhanti<sup>22</sup> sabbe te imāni cattāri

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā omitting bhūtaṃ. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have — pe — instead of yathā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sate instead of sabbe te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samessanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sambojjh<sup>10</sup> always; the end of this number in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> complete in B<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhisambujjhanti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayam instead of katamāni<sup>10</sup>

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhayāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>4</sup> ||

6. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

2. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ<sup>2</sup> sabbe te cattāri<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te cattāri<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccāni<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhi<sup>6</sup> etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti<sup>7</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti<sup>8</sup> Katamāni cattāri<sup>9</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> Dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ<sup>2</sup> pakāsesanti<sup>3</sup> pakāsesanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti<sup>5</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-[pe]<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

7. (7) *Vitakkā*.

2. Mā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke<sup>7</sup> vitakkeyyātha<sup>8</sup> || seyyathidāṃ kāmavitakkam vyāpādavitakkam vihim-sāvitakkam<sup>9</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā<sup>9</sup> nādirahma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe- <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakketha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te he bhi<sup>10</sup> vi<sup>10</sup> anattasaṃhitā.

cariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>2</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Vitakkentā<sup>2</sup> ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>1</sup> [pe] || ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>1</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>3</sup> sambodhāya<sup>4</sup> nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Cintā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha<sup>5</sup> || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Aññam jivam aññam sarīran ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> || Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyikā<sup>7</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>8</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Cintentā ca<sup>9</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti cinteyyātha<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti cinteyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasañhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā<sup>7</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitakkantā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisambodhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cintetha.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.      <sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>5</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha<sup>7</sup> Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi<sup>8</sup> aham imaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammavinayam ājānāmi<sup>10</sup> kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi<sup>11</sup> Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi<sup>12</sup> aham asmi<sup>13</sup> sammāpaṭipanno<sup>14</sup> Pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca<sup>15</sup> Sahitam me asahitan te<sup>16</sup> Āciṇṇa<sup>17</sup> te viparāvattaṃ<sup>18</sup> Āropito te vādo<sup>19</sup> cara<sup>20</sup> vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbethehi<sup>21</sup> sace pahosi ti<sup>22</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>23</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nāḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>24</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati<sup>25</sup> ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha<sup>26</sup> pe Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>27</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>28</sup> ||

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā<sup>29</sup> pa<sup>30</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>31</sup> ||

### 10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitam tiracchānakatham katheyyātha<sup>32</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>33</sup> Rājakatham<sup>34</sup> corakatham<sup>35</sup> mahāmatlakatham<sup>36</sup> senākatham<sup>37</sup> bhayakatham<sup>38</sup> suddhakatham<sup>39</sup> annakatham<sup>40</sup> pānakatham<sup>41</sup> vatthakatham<sup>42</sup> sayanakatham<sup>43</sup> mālākatham<sup>44</sup> gandha<sup>45</sup> nāti<sup>46</sup> yāna<sup>47</sup> gāma<sup>48</sup> nigama<sup>49</sup> nagara<sup>50</sup> janapada<sup>51</sup> itthi<sup>52</sup> purisa<sup>53</sup> surā<sup>54</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viggāhika (S<sup>1</sup> viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imaṃ, S<sup>3</sup> all the phrase. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmim and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhiciṇṇa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> capara. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nibbedhehi vā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cariyikā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathetha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits purisa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sura<sup>o</sup>

visikhā° kumbhaṭṭhāna° pubbapeta°<sup>1</sup> nānatta° lokak-  
khāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā<sup>2</sup> ||  
Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>2</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasam-  
āya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>3</sup> samvat-  
tati ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti  
katheyyātha<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>2</sup> katheyyātha<sup>3</sup> Ayam  
dukkhanirodho<sup>4</sup> ti katheyyātha<sup>5</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagā-  
minī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>6</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā esā ādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>2</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-  
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati || Tasmāti ha  
bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup> la-[pe]<sup>2</sup> || Ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Samādhivaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Samādhi Paṭisallāṇa<sup>8</sup> Kulaputtā<sup>9</sup> apare dwe<sup>10</sup> ||  
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>11</sup> Vitakkā<sup>12</sup> Cintā<sup>13</sup> Viggāhikā<sup>14</sup>  
Kathā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II.

### DHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Tathāgatenā vutta* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>15</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇa-  
siyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °petha° S<sup>1</sup> has only °pe° <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamo vaggo samatto. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāṇā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °putto. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇā omitting brāhmaṇā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> citta. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathanacāti.

<sup>15</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi|| Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā|| Kātame dve||

3. Yo cāyam kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hīno gammo puthujjaniko<sup>1</sup> anariyo anattasamphito|| yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamphito|| Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhu<sup>2</sup> napa<sup>3</sup> karaṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam|| Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā<sup>4</sup> appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho|| yam piccham na labhati<sup>5</sup> tam pi dukkham samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi<sup>6</sup> dukkhā||

6. Idam kho pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup>|| Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini|| seyyathidaṃ|| Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā||

7. Idam kho<sup>7</sup> pana bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam|| Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pothuj<sup>o</sup> — the text of B<sup>2</sup>, after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj<sup>o</sup> with the sheet dhāḥ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omīti soka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labbhati. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts pana before kho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saccam without ariya. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

tipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāditthi<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup> ||

10. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> pahātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> pahīnan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>8</sup> ||

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> sacchikatan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup> ||

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>4</sup> ||

13. Yāva kivaṇca me bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpadassanaṃ na suvisuddham<sup>5</sup> ahosi<sup>6</sup> neva tāvāham<sup>6</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananussutem° āloko udapādi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °samudaya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °saccanti B<sup>2</sup> saccam *omitting* ariya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pubbe ananussutesu° āloko udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> visuddham. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tāham.

khave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paccaññāsimi<sup>3</sup> ||

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpadassanaṃ suvisuddham ahosi<sup>4</sup> || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇi<sup>5</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>6</sup> paccaññāsimi<sup>7</sup> || nāpañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>8</sup> ayam antimaṃ jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> || attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>11</sup> || imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato<sup>12</sup> Koṇḍañña<sup>13</sup> virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi<sup>14</sup> || yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ<sup>15</sup> sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti<sup>16</sup> ||

16. Evaṃ<sup>17</sup> pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddam anussāvesun<sup>18</sup> || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti<sup>19</sup> ||

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddam anussāvesun<sup>20</sup> || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti<sup>21</sup> ||

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā<sup>22</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmanarati devā Paranimmittavasavattino<sup>23</sup> devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāvesun<sup>24</sup> || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omit ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vimutti without ceto.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āyasmāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> koṇḍassa.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samudayaṃ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saddam anusāvesun -pe-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovatti.

appativattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā  
Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

19. Iti ha tena khapena tena layena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttēna  
yāva Brahmāloka<sup>2</sup> saddo abbhuggacchi<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ ca dasasa-  
hassī lokadhātu<sup>3</sup> saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhiṃ ap-  
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātur ahoṣi atikkamma de-  
vānaṃ devānubhāvan tiṃṃ

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesiṃṃ Aññāsi vata  
bho Koṇḍaṇṇo aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño tiṃṃ Iti hiḍam  
āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa Aññāta-Koṇḍañño<sup>4</sup> tveva<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ  
ahoṣi tiṃṃ

## 12. (2) Tathāgatena vutta 2.

2. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānaṃ  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādiṃṃ  
Taṃ kho paṇidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti  
bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbeṃ la-peṃ pariññātan ti bhik-  
khavē tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-  
khum udapādiṃṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ

3. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave ta-  
thāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādiṃṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ Taṃ kho paṇidaṃ dukkha-  
samudayaṃ ariyasaccam pahātābbaṃ ti bhikkhave tathā-  
gatānaṃ pubbeṃ la<sup>6</sup>ṃ pahīnaṃ ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiṃṃ peṃ  
āloko udapādiṃṃ

4. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādiṃṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ Taṃ kho paṇidaṃ dukkha-  
nirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbaṃ ti tathāgatānaṃ pubbeṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tēnalayēna.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchi S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhuggaṇchi B<sup>2</sup> abbhuggacchati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dasahassī<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>o</sup>sahassī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññāta-koṇḍañño S<sup>1-3</sup> aññākoṇḍañño (S<sup>1</sup> -ñña).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> teva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananu<sup>o</sup> dhammesu -pe-

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tathāgatānaṃ<sup>o</sup>

la-pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikatan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Idam<sup>5</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup> || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> bhāvitān ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti<sup>9</sup> ||

### 13. (3) *Khandha*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni<sup>2</sup> cattāri<sup>3</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariya<sup>5</sup> || dukkhanirodham ariya<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> || Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam<sup>9</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>10</sup> || Rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> viññānupādānakkhandho<sup>13</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>15</sup> || Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>16</sup> nandirāgasahagatā<sup>17</sup> tatra tatatrābhinandini<sup>18</sup> seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>19</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>20</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>21</sup> || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>22</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>23</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>24</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>25</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>26</sup> la-pe<sup>27</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>28</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> katamāri.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katame pañca. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pona (B<sup>1</sup> ponva-) bbha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nandini B<sup>1</sup> -dini.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) *Āyatana.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> °ayam<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacaniyam<sup>2</sup> katamāni cha<sup>3</sup> Cakkhāyatanaṃ<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> manāyatanaṃ<sup>6</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatra ta-trābhinandini<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>3</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> sammāsamaḍhi<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 15. (5) *Dhāraṇa* 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad

<sup>1</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandini B<sup>2</sup> °nandini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>2</sup>||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāham bhante<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā tatiyaṃ ariyasaccam dhāremi|| dukkhanirodhagāminim<sup>5</sup> paṭipadaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

5. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>8</sup>|| Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi||

6. Evaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>11</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>12</sup>|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

## 16. (6) *Dhāraṇa* 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has -pe- instead of yathākathaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>6</sup> bhagavatā<sup>o</sup> till bhante dhāremi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts pi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desitāniti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhāresi. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Dukkham khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi<sup>2</sup> Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya<sup>3</sup> Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>4</sup> samaṇena<sup>5</sup> Gotamena desitam<sup>6</sup> aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccaṅkhaṃ añaṃ dukkham pathamaṃ ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam tñanam vijjati<sup>7</sup>

5—6. Dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā la<sup>2</sup>

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminim<sup>4</sup> paṭipadam khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi<sup>7</sup> Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya<sup>8</sup> Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>9</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>10</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitam<sup>11</sup> aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkaṃ añaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam tñanam vijjati<sup>12</sup>

8. Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitani ti<sup>13</sup>

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>14</sup> Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi<sup>15</sup> Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya<sup>16</sup> Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitam<sup>17</sup> aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkaṃ añaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam tñanam vijjati<sup>18</sup> Dukkhasamudayaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>19</sup> la<sup>20</sup> Dukkhanirodham kho bhikkhu<sup>21</sup> la<sup>22</sup> Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>23</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi<sup>24</sup> Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gāmini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkham<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gaminim (B<sup>1</sup> -ni) paṭipadam.

<sup>8</sup> the abridgment in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccakka -pe- paññāpessāmi ti netam tñanam vijjati -pe-

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup>

ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>1</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitam<sup>3</sup> aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi<sup>5</sup> netam tñanam vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>5</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>4</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti<sup>6</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 17. (7) Avijjā.

2. <sup>1</sup> Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>nisīdi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Avijjā avijjā ti<sup>8</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>1</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca<sup>9</sup> avijjāgato hoti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>10</sup> patipadāya<sup>11</sup> aññāṇam ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca<sup>12</sup> avijjāgato hoti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Vijjā vijjā ti<sup>13</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>14</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā<sup>15</sup> kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °patipadam. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāresi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patipadanti. <sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B °gāmini S<sup>3</sup> °gāminiyā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padāya omitting paṭi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avijjā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kho. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavuccati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā<sup>2</sup> || Ettāvata ca vijjāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 19. (9) Saṃkāsanā.

2. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ || tattha aparimāṇā<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇā<sup>4</sup> vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā<sup>5</sup> itipidaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ || la ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ || [la]<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ || tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> ariyasaccan ti ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 20. (10) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave tatham<sup>2</sup> etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etam ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminiyā paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māna always.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṇṇo.      <sup>5</sup> saṃ always.

<sup>6</sup> in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S<sup>1-3</sup> have always saṃ instead of saṃkāsanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccam S<sup>1</sup> sacca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gāmini B<sup>1</sup> paṭipada.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathā S<sup>3</sup> tatham corrected from tathām.

6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññathāni|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pa<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇi yoti||

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo<sup>3</sup> dutiyo||

Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ||

Tathāgatenā<sup>5</sup> dve vuttā<sup>6</sup>||

Khandhā<sup>7</sup> Āyatanena<sup>8</sup> ca||

Dhāraṇāya<sup>9</sup> dve vuttā||

Avijā<sup>10</sup> Vijjā<sup>11</sup> Saṅkāsanā<sup>12</sup> Tathena cā ti||

### CHAPTER III.

#### KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

##### 21. (1) *Vijjā* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū<sup>11</sup> viharati Kotigāme<sup>12</sup>||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca<sup>13</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam||

3. Dukkhasa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca|| Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa<sup>14</sup> pa<sup>15</sup>|| Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>16</sup>|| Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>17</sup> ariyasaccassa ananubodhā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattanavaggo. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khandha. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāraṇena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> avijjā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sam corrected from tam in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vajjusū. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koḷi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini (S<sup>3</sup> ni) yā S<sup>1</sup> °patipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañcaṃṃ

4. Tayidam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham<sup>1</sup> paṭividdham<sup>2</sup>ṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃ peṃ dukkanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃṃ Uccinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

5. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃ peṃ etad avoca satthāṃṃ  
Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ yathābhūtam adassanāṃ  
Samsitam<sup>3</sup> dīgham addhānaṃṃ tāsu tāsveva jātisūṃṃ  
Yāni<sup>4</sup> etāni diṭṭhāniṃṃ bhavanetti samūhatāṃ  
Uccinnaṃ<sup>5</sup> mūlaṃ dukkhassaṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

## 22. (2) *Vijjā* 2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam nappajānanti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>o</sup> nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>o</sup> nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānantiṃṃ na me<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>8</sup> samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sammatāṃṃ na ca panete āyasmanto<sup>10</sup> sāmaññattham<sup>11</sup> vā brahmāññattham<sup>11</sup> vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃ

3. Ye ca kho keci<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ peṃṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>13</sup> samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇasammatāṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananubuddham      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appaṭividdham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsatam S<sup>3</sup> samsaram B<sup>2</sup> samsaritam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāni.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ucchinna.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānanti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime *instead of* na me.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo vā brāhmaṇesu vā.

<sup>9</sup> samaṇā vā *instead of* samaṇā vā *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> āyasmantā S<sup>1-3</sup> add yāsā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> oññattham.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koci.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā.

te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca brāhmaññatthañ<sup>1</sup>  
ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> etad avoca satthā<sup>1</sup> ||

Ye dukkhaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> atho<sup>2</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> asesam uparujjhati<sup>1</sup> || 1

Taṅca maggaṃ na jānanti<sup>1</sup> dukkhupasamagāmināṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Cetovimuttihiṇā te<sup>1</sup> atho paññāvimuttiyā<sup>1</sup>  
Abhabbā<sup>3</sup> te antakiriyāya<sup>1</sup> te ve<sup>4</sup> jātijarūpagā<sup>1</sup> || 2

Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti<sup>5</sup> atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> asesam uparujjhati<sup>1</sup> || 3

Taṅca maggaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Ceto vimutthāsampannā<sup>1</sup> atho paññāvimuttiyā<sup>1</sup>  
Bhabbā te antakiriyāya<sup>1</sup> na ti jātijarūpagā ti<sup>1</sup> || 4

### 23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatti<sup>6</sup> || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup>  
katamāni cattāri<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini  
paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> imāni<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhavave cattari ari-  
yasaccāni<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ ya-  
thābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato araham sammā-  
sambuddho ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup>  
la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatti<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam arahanto sam-  
māsambuddhā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhimsu<sup>1</sup> sabbe te  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhimsu<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ññattam.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> athakho.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhabbo.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhasampajānanti *instead of* dukkhaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhive.      <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

3. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te cattari ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham asiya<sup>9</sup>saccam<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>2</sup> abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

## 25. (5) Āsavakkhayo.

2. Jānato ham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato<sup>4</sup> Kiñca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jānato<sup>6</sup> passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khāyo hoti<sup>8</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> jānato evam passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>9</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> la [pe]<sup>11</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti. .

## 26. (6) Mittā.

2. Ye hi keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>11</sup> ye ca sotabba<sup>12</sup> maññeyyū<sup>13</sup>m mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aham. B<sup>2</sup> has jānatvāham. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts kim.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of hoti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ti. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits hi keci. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotaso.

vā<sup>1</sup> te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā<sup>2</sup> nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>3</sup> Katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>7</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>10</sup> ye ca sotabba<sup>11</sup> maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā<sup>12</sup> sālohitā vā<sup>13</sup> te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>17</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>18</sup> ||

## 27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kāmāni cattāri<sup>19</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>22</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>23</sup> ||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>24</sup> tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>25</sup> ti vuccanti<sup>26</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>27</sup> la-pe<sup>28</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>29</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>30</sup> ||

## 28. (8) Loka.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>31</sup> kāmāni cattāri<sup>32</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>33</sup> pe<sup>34</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>35</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>36</sup> ||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave<sup>37</sup> loke samārake sabrahmake<sup>38</sup> sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo<sup>39</sup>  
tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>40</sup> ti vuccanti<sup>41</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>42</sup>  
la-pe<sup>43</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>44</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>45</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammā<sup>46</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> samādā<sup>47</sup> here only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotabba (S<sup>1</sup> -bbā). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ñāti vā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> add<sup>48</sup> la<sup>49</sup> <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ni. <sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

29. (9) *Pariññeyyam* or *Abhiññeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> [pe] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam pariññeyyam<sup>6</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>7</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>8</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>9</sup> || Katamañ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam<sup>11</sup> || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>12</sup> || dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>13</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> || la-pe<sup>16</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ<sup>18</sup> sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu<sup>19</sup> viharanti Sahañcanike<sup>20</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapatikantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>21</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā kaṭhā udapādi<sup>22</sup> || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipāṭipadam<sup>23</sup> pi passati ti<sup>24</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca<sup>25</sup> || Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds bhāvetabbam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits atthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts -pe- <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhagavā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vetisu S<sup>3</sup> cetisu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sahañjāni (S<sup>1</sup>-na) yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍala<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> māle. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāminī<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passati S<sup>1</sup> adds yo dukkham pi so passati.

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam<sup>1</sup> pi passati<sup>2</sup> || Yo dukkhasamudayam passati<sup>2</sup> || dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam pi passati<sup>3</sup> || Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati<sup>4</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam pi passati<sup>5</sup> || Yo dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> passati<sup>6</sup> || dukkhasamudayam pi passati<sup>7</sup> || dukkhanirodham pi passati<sup>8</sup> ti ||

Koṭigāmaṇḍavaggo tatiyo<sup>9</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>10</sup> ||

Dve Vajji<sup>5</sup> Sammāsambuddho<sup>6</sup> ||

Arahaṃ Āsavakkhaya<sup>7</sup> ||

Mittā<sup>8</sup> Tathā ca Loko ca<sup>9</sup> ||

Pariññeyyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Gavampati<sup>10</sup> ti ||

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### SIMSAṬṬAPĀYANAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

##### 31. (1) *Simsapā*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Simsapāvane<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni<sup>11</sup> simsapāpannāni pāṇinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>12</sup> || Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā mayā parittāni simsapāpannāni pāṇinā gahitāni yad idam<sup>12</sup> upari simsapāvane<sup>13</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmin<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sagasaha S<sup>3</sup> sahasaga. <sup>6</sup> buddho. <sup>7</sup> °khayam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettā B<sup>2</sup> mettaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhiññeyyam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sisapā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sisa<sup>o</sup> both always. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> repeats parittāni.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāni ca S<sup>3</sup> ca only, instead of yadidam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> simsapāyeti.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapāpanṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni<sup>1</sup> atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad idam upari sīmsapāvāne ti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo mayā abhiññāya anakkhātam<sup>3</sup> appamattakam akkhātam<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Kasmā<sup>5</sup> cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātam<sup>6</sup> || Na hetam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam nāḍibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya<sup>7</sup> na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>8</sup> tasmā tam mayā anakkhātam<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātam<sup>10</sup> || Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave mayā akkhātam<sup>11</sup> || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti mayā akkhātam<sup>12</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodho<sup>13</sup> ti mayā akkhātam<sup>14</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>15</sup> paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātam<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātam<sup>17</sup> || Etam hi bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam<sup>18</sup> etam āḍibrahmacariyakam<sup>19</sup> etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>20</sup> tasmā tam akkhātam<sup>21</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>24</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>25</sup> ||

### 32. (2) Khadiro.

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi<sup>1</sup> netam tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadirapattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā palāsapattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā āmalakapattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīmsapāyēti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit appa° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anakkhātam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nirodha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayadaripattam S<sup>3</sup> ayadapipattānaṃ *instead of* ahaṃ°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sala (B<sup>2</sup> jā) lapattānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āmalaki° (B<sup>2</sup> kr°)

puṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| la<sup>3</sup>|| [pe]|| sammādukkhassāntaṃ karissāmi ti neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammādukkhassāntaṃ karissāmi ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ padumapattānaṃ vā palāsapattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā māluvāpattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā puṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup> sammādukkhassāntaṃ karissāmi ti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

### 33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sakim pi mūlena nipatati<sup>8</sup> sakim pi majjhena nipatati<sup>9</sup> sakim pi aggena nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānivaranaṃ sattā taṇhāsamyojanā<sup>10</sup> sandhāvanta<sup>11</sup> samsaranta<sup>12</sup> sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

3. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccassa||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> puṭaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> harissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>o</sup> °anabhisamecca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pulāsa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phalāpattānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> māluva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> puṭaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhisamecca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patati. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omiṭ sakim pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bandhā B<sup>2</sup> has samyojanabbandhāvanta.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāvata, missing in B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsaranti, missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Cēḷa.

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele<sup>2</sup> vā sise vā kim assa karaṇiyan ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Āditte bhante<sup>2</sup> cele<sup>3</sup> vā sise vā tasseva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appativāni<sup>4</sup> ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca karaṇiyan ti<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sisam vā ajjhupekkhitvā<sup>5</sup> amanasikarivā<sup>6</sup> anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya<sup>6</sup> adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appativāni<sup>7</sup> ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca karaṇiyam<sup>9</sup> katamesam catunnam<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>7</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>14</sup> pa-pe<sup>15</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>16</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Sattisata.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajivitam enam evam vadeyyum<sup>9</sup> || Ehambho<sup>10</sup> purisa pubbanhasamayam tam sattisatena<sup>11</sup> hanissanti<sup>12</sup> majjhantikāsamayam<sup>13</sup> sattisatena hanissanti<sup>14</sup> sāyanhasamayam sattisatehi<sup>15</sup> hanissanti<sup>16</sup> So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tihi tihi sattisatehi haññamāno<sup>14</sup> vassasatāyuko vassasatajivi vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri<sup>15</sup> ariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cele-la *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca pana *instead of* bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> celā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappā° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anajjhapekkhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhi° S<sup>3</sup> abhi° *corrected from* anabhi°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> °gāminipatipadā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °satehi *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikam° <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °māne.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasi ti<sup>1</sup>|| Atthavasikena bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> kulaputtena alam upagantum|| tam kissa hetu||

3. Anamataggo<sup>3</sup> yam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam<sup>4</sup>|| Evam ce<sup>5</sup> tam bhikkhave assa na kho pañāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saha<sup>7</sup> dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariya-saccānam abhisamayam vadāmi|| Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha<sup>8</sup> somanassena<sup>9</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi|| Katamesam catunnam||

4. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāmini-yā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| pa-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

### 36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmim Jambudīpe tinakatthasākhāpalāsam tam chetvā<sup>11</sup> ekajjham samhareyya|| ekajjham samharitvā sūlam kareyya|| sūlam karitvā<sup>12</sup> ye mahāsamudde<sup>13</sup> mahantakā<sup>14</sup> pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya<sup>15</sup>|| ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te<sup>16</sup> majjhimakasūlesu āvuneyya|| Ye<sup>17</sup> mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya|| Apariyādippā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde oḷārikā pāṇā assu|| atha te<sup>18</sup> imasmim Jambudīpe tinakatthasākhāpalāsam<sup>19</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya|| ato<sup>20</sup> bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu<sup>21</sup> āvunitum<sup>22</sup>|| tam kissa hetu||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samessati ti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anamataggā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahārānam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sadāha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sahāva . . . sahā va. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °senam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tacchetvā instead of tam°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katvā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattā° always. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvi° always.

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °palāsa omitting parikkhayam. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tato.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūli S<sup>3</sup> sūle. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvunitam.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa<sup>1</sup>॥ Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo<sup>2</sup>॥ evam mahantasmā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave apāyasmā<sup>3</sup> parimutto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥

### 37. (7) *Suriyupamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam<sup>6</sup> etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>7</sup>॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamāyāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sammādiṭṭhi॥

3. Sammādiṭṭhikasasetam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṇkham Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup>॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup>॥

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥

### 38. (8) *Suriyupamā* 2.

2. Yāva kīvaṇca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajjanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa॥ andhantamam<sup>11</sup> tadā hoti andhakāratimisā<sup>12</sup>॥ neva tāva rattidivā<sup>13</sup> paññāyanti na māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti॥

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti॥ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāye.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahātasamā S<sup>3</sup> mahāsa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāyamhā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parimuttatā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of etam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassetaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇissanti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhatamam always.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā.

na<sup>1</sup> andhantamam<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā<sup>3</sup> atha rattidivā<sup>4</sup> paññāyanti<sup>5</sup> māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusamvaccharā paññāyanti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kivañca Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho<sup>7</sup> neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa<sup>8</sup> andhantamo<sup>9</sup> tadā hoti<sup>10</sup> andhakāratimisā<sup>11</sup> neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammam<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho<sup>13</sup> atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> andhantamam tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā<sup>16</sup> atha kho<sup>17</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti<sup>18</sup> desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammam<sup>19</sup> || Katamesam catunnam<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>21</sup> la<sup>22</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>23</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>24</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>25</sup> la-pe<sup>26</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>27</sup> ||

### 39. (9) *Indakhīlo*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>28</sup> pe-la<sup>29</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>30</sup> te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullo-kenti Ayam nūna<sup>31</sup> bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati<sup>32</sup> ||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu<sup>33</sup> vā kappāsapicu<sup>34</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno<sup>35</sup> same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enaṃ<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> neva. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakāratamam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhakārā<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> otamam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit andhan<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patipadā (with ya erased in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nūnam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cūla S<sup>3</sup> culla. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappāsi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāpādāno; S<sup>1-3</sup> vātā (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) po (S<sup>3</sup> pe corrected from po) dāno (S<sup>3</sup> nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimana samhareyya<sup>1</sup> pacchimo vāto puratthimena samhareyya<sup>1</sup> uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena samhareyya<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena samhareyya<sup>1</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicuno<sup>1</sup> !

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti<sup>1</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>1</sup> !

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti<sup>1</sup> !

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhilo vā indakhilo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampi<sup>1</sup> puratthimāya ce<sup>2</sup> pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva naṃ<sup>3</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>4</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>5</sup> sampacāleyya<sup>1</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva naṃ<sup>5</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>6</sup> sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya<sup>7</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa<sup>8</sup> sunikhātattā indakhilassa<sup>1</sup> !

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho<sup>9</sup> keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti<sup>1</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> !

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetiyaya. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sampacā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imassa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi instead of ca kho.

8. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Vādino.

2. Yo hi<sup>7</sup> koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>10</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti<sup>11</sup> tam vata<sup>12</sup> saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam thānam vijjati<sup>13</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>14</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>15</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti<sup>16</sup> tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam thānam vijjati<sup>17</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu<sup>18</sup> atthakukku<sup>19</sup> heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā<sup>20</sup> atthakukku upari nemassa<sup>21</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva nam<sup>22</sup> samkampeyya<sup>23</sup> na sampakampeyya na<sup>24</sup> sampacāleyya<sup>25</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>26</sup> pe [-pa]<sup>27</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>28</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva samkampeyya na<sup>29</sup> sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya<sup>30</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>31</sup> || Gambhirattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa<sup>32</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>33</sup> yo hi koci<sup>34</sup> bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>35</sup> la-pe<sup>36</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>37</sup> la-pe<sup>38</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāminīpaṭipadā S<sup>2</sup> °gaminīpadā. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va *always*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassā assa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kukkuko S<sup>2</sup> °kukkhuko. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> neṅgamā.

<sup>7</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sampakampeyya.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* bhikkhave.

nātiṃ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā  
brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-  
miti taṃ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampa-  
kampessati<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> sampacālessati<sup>3</sup> vā ti netam<sup>4</sup> ṭhānam  
vijjatiṃṃ Pacchimāya ce pi disāyaṃ peṃ uttarāya ce pi  
disāyaṃ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyyaṃ samaṇo vā  
brahmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-  
mi tiṃ taṃ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sam-  
pakampessati vā<sup>5</sup> sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam  
vijjatiṃṃ Taṃ kissa hetuṃṃ Suddiṭṭhattā bhikkhave ca-  
tunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃ la-peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmi-  
niyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyoṃṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

Simsapāvanavaggo<sup>6</sup> catutthoṃṃ

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃṃṃ

Sisapā Khadiro Daṇḍoṃ

Celā<sup>8</sup> Sattisatena<sup>9</sup> caṃ

Pāṇā Suriyupamā dvedhā<sup>10</sup>

Indakhilo ca Vādinoti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ

## CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Cintā*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhūtapubbam  
bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakampessati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samkapessati missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and abridge more than B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of sampa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sisapā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṇṇa<sup>o</sup> instead of vana.

<sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> telam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cadenacāti.

cintam<sup>1</sup> cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>2</sup> pokkharani tenu-  
pasankami<sup>3</sup> upasankamitvā Sumāgadhāya<sup>3</sup> pokkharaniyā  
tire nisidi lokacintam cintento<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pok-  
kharaniyā tire<sup>4</sup> caturāṅginim<sup>5</sup> senam bhisamūlālam pavi-  
santi<sup>6</sup> || disvānassa etad ahosi<sup>7</sup> Ummatto<sup>7</sup> smi nāmāham<sup>8</sup>  
viceto smi nāmāham<sup>8</sup> || yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan  
ti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puriso nagaram<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā  
mahājanakāyassa ārocesi<sup>11</sup> Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante  
viceto smi nāmāham bhante<sup>11</sup> || yam loke natthi tam mayā  
diṭṭhan ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Katham<sup>12</sup> pana tvam ambho purisa ummatto<sup>12</sup> katham  
viceto<sup>12</sup> kiñca<sup>13</sup> loke natthi yam<sup>14</sup> tayā diṭṭhan ti<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam  
cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>15</sup> pokkharani tenupasanka-  
mim<sup>15</sup> upasankamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tire nisi-  
dim lokacintam cintento<sup>15</sup> addasam kho ham<sup>16</sup> bhante  
Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tire<sup>4</sup> caturāṅginim<sup>17</sup> senam  
bhisamūlālam pavisanti<sup>18</sup> || evam khvāham bhante ummatto  
evam viceto idaṁ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummutto<sup>19</sup> taggha viceto<sup>19</sup>  
idaṁ ca loke natthi yam tayā diṭṭhan ti<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva  
addasa no abhūtam<sup>20</sup> || Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-  
saṅgāmo samupabbuḥho<sup>20</sup> ahosi<sup>20</sup> tasmim kho pana bhik-  
khava saṅgāme devā jinimsu<sup>20</sup> asurā parājini<sup>20</sup>su<sup>20</sup> parājita<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> lokam°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gavā (*instead of gadhā*) *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sumoga°      <sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °aṅgini.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummattā°      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmāham *always*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭham.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* atha kho, *putting so after* bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājagaham.      <sup>12</sup> *preceded by* yathā *in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kiñci.      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yat.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samā°

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāham.      <sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °aṅgini.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisanti B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantam.      <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vyūlho.

<sup>20</sup> janisu *in* S<sup>1</sup> *which omits* asurā parājini<sup>20</sup>su.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhitā bhisamulālena asurapuram pavisimsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā<sup>1</sup>||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintam cintetha| Sassatc loko ti va Assassato loko ti va| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>2</sup>|| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariran ti vā| Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā| Na hoti<sup>3</sup> tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Tam kissa hetu||

8. Nesā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā<sup>5</sup> nāḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>6</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>7</sup> samvattati||

9. Cintentā ca<sup>8</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti cinteyyātha|| la| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti cinteyyātha|| Tam kissa hetu||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā esā āḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>9</sup> esā nibbidāya virā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> upa<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> sambo<sup>o</sup> nibbānāya samvattati||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

#### 42. (2) *Papāto.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āyama bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divā-vihārāyā ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhayamānā corrected from bhiya<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mohayamānā instead of kho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits anantāva<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nasā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °hitam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> naāḍibrahmacariyakā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na abhiññāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūto tenupasaṅkami። Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūte mahantam papātam። disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca። Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako<sup>1</sup> bhante papāto። atthi nu kho bhante imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti።

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti።

Katamo pana bhante<sup>3</sup> imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>4</sup>።

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti። Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>። Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>። Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti። te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti። jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>6</sup>። maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>6</sup>። sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti። Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>6</sup> saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike<sup>7</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>7</sup> abhisāṅkharonti። jarāsaṃvattanike<sup>8</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>9</sup> abhisāṅkharonti። maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti። sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti። Te<sup>10</sup> jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>11</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>8</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā jātipapātam pi papatanti። jarāpapātam pi papatanti። maraṇapapātam pi papatanti። sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumahāvatāyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍmanassa upāyāsa<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add su.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add su. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāre with su erased.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍmanassa (S<sup>3</sup> ssam) upāyasa<sup>6</sup>

pāyāsapapātā<sup>1</sup> pi papatanti<sup>2</sup> Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>3</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>8</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>9</sup> jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>10</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>11</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>12</sup> saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>13</sup> || Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>14</sup> saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>15</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ<sup>16</sup> nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>17</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>18</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>19</sup> || Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā<sup>20</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>21</sup> pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā jātīpapātā<sup>22</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>23</sup> jarāpapātā<sup>24</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>25</sup> pe<sup>26</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>27</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>28</sup> || Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>29</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>30</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>31</sup> la<sup>32</sup> pe<sup>33</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>34</sup> ||

### 43. (3) *Parilāho.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parilāho nāma nirayo<sup>35</sup> tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati anīṭṭharūpam yeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S<sup>1</sup> ti) yapapātā<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manassupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātā<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niraye.

passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> Yañ kiñci sotena saddaṃ sunāti<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> yañ kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati<sup>6</sup> yañ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti anīṭṭharupam yeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> akantarupam yeva vijānāti<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> no manāparūpan ti<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Mahā vata so bhante Parilāho sumahā vata so bhante Parilāho<sup>12</sup> || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā parilāhā añño<sup>13</sup> parilāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

Atthi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhu etamhā parilāhā añño parilāho<sup>16</sup> mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>17</sup> || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Parilāhā añño Pari<sup>18</sup> mahan<sup>19</sup> ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>20</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>21</sup> samaṇā vā<sup>22</sup> brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>25</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti<sup>26</sup> la-pe<sup>27</sup> abhiratā abhisankharonti<sup>28</sup> abhisankharitvā jātiparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti jarāparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>29</sup> maraṇapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>30</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>31</sup> || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>32</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi do-manassehi upāyāsehi<sup>33</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti va-dāmi<sup>34</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>35</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>36</sup> la-pe<sup>37</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>38</sup> jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>39</sup> la-pe<sup>40</sup> anabhiratā nābhisankharonti<sup>41</sup> anabhisankharitvā jātiparilāhena pi na<sup>42</sup> pariḍayhanti<sup>43</sup> jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>44</sup> jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>45</sup> maraṇapari-lāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>46</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapa-rilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>47</sup> || Te parimuccanti jātiyā

<sup>1</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of añño<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jarā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>1</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) Kūṭāgara.

2. Yo hi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya<sup>2</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam<sup>5</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam<sup>5</sup> gharam akaritvā<sup>6</sup> uparimam<sup>7</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti<sup>8</sup> netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca<sup>10</sup> la-[pe]<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>12</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Yo<sup>3</sup> ca kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>10</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya<sup>10</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam<sup>11</sup> gharaṃ karitvā uparimaṃ<sup>12</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya<sup>14</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca kho *instead of* hi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ākiritvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uparima. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āropessā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kkheveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* ye. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uparima S<sup>1</sup> °cam.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup> la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

#### 45. (5) Chiggaḷa<sup>1</sup> 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayaṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisiṃṃ

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāronte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanaṃ<sup>5</sup> atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitamṃṃ

4. Disvānassa<sup>6</sup> etad ahoṣiṃ Sikkhitā vatime<sup>7</sup> licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitam tiṃṃ

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto<sup>8</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamiṃṃ peṃ Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisiṃṃ<sup>9</sup> addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanaṃ karonte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitamṃṃ Disvāna me etad ahoṣiṃ Sikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena<sup>10</sup> tālacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātessanti<sup>11</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitam tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> This text no mentioned in the ending uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vesāliyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upatthākam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āsanam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvāssa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍapāṭam atikkanto. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvisi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atipaṭ<sup>o</sup>

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānandaᑭ katamaṃ nu kho dukkarata-  
raṃ vā durabbhisambhavataraṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena  
tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāṭeyya poṅkhānupoṅkham  
avirāḍhitamᑭ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa<sup>1</sup> vālassa koṭiyā<sup>2</sup>  
koṭim paṭivijjheyyā tiᑭᑭ

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva<sup>3</sup> durabbhisam-  
bhavataraṇca yo vā<sup>4</sup> satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā<sup>5</sup>  
koṭim paṭivijjheyyā tiᑭᑭ

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhataṃ paṭivijjhanti  
ye<sup>6</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti<sup>6</sup>ᑭ la-peᑭ  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭi-  
vijjhanti<sup>6</sup>ᑭᑭ

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoᑭ  
pa-peᑭ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo tiᑭᑭ

#### 46. (6) *Andhakāra*.

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andha-  
kāra<sup>7</sup> andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaṃ<sup>8</sup> candimasuriyā-  
nam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubhāvānam ābhā<sup>9</sup>  
nānubhonti tiᑭᑭ

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avocaᑭᑭ Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro<sup>10</sup> sumahā vata  
so bhante andhakāroᑭ atthi nu kho bhante etamahā andha-  
kāra añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā  
tiᑭᑭ

Atthi kho bhikkhu etamahā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiᑭᑭ

Katamo pana bhante etamahā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhāyanakataro cā tiᑭᑭ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam  
dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiᑭᑭ la-peᑭ Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhinna. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkarañceva S<sup>1</sup> dukkarece.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ojjhati. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -ka B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatthamimesaṃ S<sup>3</sup> °cesam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ābhāya. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajananti||  
te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti|| la|| pe||  
abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti|| abhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakāram  
pi papatanti|| jarandhakāram pi papatanti|| maraṇandha-  
kāram pi papatanti|| sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandha-  
kāram pi papatanti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>2</sup>  
maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi  
na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti||  
te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti|| la [pe]||  
anabhiratā anabhisāṅkharonti|| anabhisāṅkharitvā jātandha-  
kāram pi na papatanti|| jarandhakāram pi na papatanti||  
maraṇandhakāram pi na papatanti|| sokaparidevadukkha-  
domanassupāyāsandhakāram pi na papatanti|| te pari-  
muccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi duk-  
khehi<sup>4</sup> domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti  
vadāmi||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo|| pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo ti||

#### 47. (7) Chiggaḷa 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchig-  
gaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya|| tatrāpissa<sup>5</sup> kāṇo<sup>6</sup> kacchapo  
yo vassasatassa vassasatassa<sup>7</sup> accayena sakim sakim um-  
mujjeyya||

3. Tam kim maññatha<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave|| api nu so<sup>9</sup> kāṇo  
kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim  
ummujjanto amusmim<sup>10</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyyā  
ti<sup>11</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *abridge less.*    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jarā.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jarā.

<sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāṇa.    <sup>7</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññathā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayenā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Khippataram kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmim<sup>3</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya na<sup>4</sup> tvēva-  
ham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena<sup>6</sup> bālena<sup>7</sup> manussat-  
taṃ vadāmi<sup>8</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi<sup>10</sup> dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā<sup>11</sup> puññakiriyā<sup>12</sup> aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhik-  
khavē vattati dubbalakhādikā<sup>13</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>15</sup> kata-  
mesaṃ catunnam<sup>16</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> duk-  
khanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>19</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>20</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>21</sup>  
pe<sup>22</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi<sup>23</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇi-  
yo ti<sup>24</sup> ||

#### 48. (8) Chiggala 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavi ekodakā<sup>10</sup>  
assa<sup>11</sup> tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya<sup>12</sup>  
tam enaṃ<sup>13</sup> puratthimo<sup>14</sup> vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya<sup>15</sup>  
pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya<sup>16</sup> uttaro vāto  
dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya<sup>17</sup> dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena<sup>18</sup> saṃha-  
reyya<sup>19</sup> || Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so<sup>20</sup> vassasatassa vassa-  
satassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya<sup>21</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so<sup>15</sup> kāṇo  
kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has a blank instead of gīvaṃ paveseyya na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tvāvāhaṃ S<sup>3</sup> tvāhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinipātaṃ B<sup>1</sup> vinita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahule- B<sup>2</sup> bāhullena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha.

<sup>8</sup> sama<sup>o</sup> kusala<sup>o</sup> are to be found only in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekodikā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purimo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uttare. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

ummujjanto<sup>1</sup> amusmim<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati<sup>5</sup> evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho<sup>6</sup> evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito<sup>7</sup> dhammavinayo loke dippati<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Tassidam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave manussattam laddham<sup>10</sup> tathā-gato ca<sup>11</sup> loke uppanno araham<sup>12</sup> sammāsambuddho<sup>13</sup> tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-ṇiyo<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

#### 49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa<sup>18</sup> pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā<sup>19</sup> upanikkhi-peyya<sup>20</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>21</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca<sup>22</sup> sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo ca<sup>23</sup> Sinerupabbatarājā ti<sup>24</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante<sup>25</sup> bahutaram<sup>26</sup> yad idam Sinerupabbatarājā<sup>27</sup> appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham<sup>28</sup> pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti<sup>29</sup> kalabhāgam<sup>30</sup> pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam<sup>31</sup> upani-dhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti<sup>32</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim *always*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chiggaḷe.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavise<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāvedita S<sup>1</sup> pāvedi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca S<sup>1</sup> adds ce.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū<sup>o</sup> *always* B<sup>2</sup> sinnerupabba<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakkharā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaninik<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo ca. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṭarā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkam. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits upanidham<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sala<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājam S<sup>3</sup> rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannaṣṣa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutarāṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti<sup>2</sup> purimaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhandham<sup>4</sup> parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā<sup>5</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>6</sup> la-[pe]<sup>7</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru<sup>4</sup> pabbatarājā yaṃ<sup>5</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup> satta-muggamattiyo<sup>7</sup> pāsānasakkharā<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> katamaṃ nu kho<sup>9</sup> bahutarāṃ yaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā<sup>11</sup> vā satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ<sup>13</sup> appamattakā<sup>12</sup> satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> upanidham pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannaṣṣa<sup>13</sup> puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutarāṃ<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asitṭhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purima. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> okkhamtaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru as before both always.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> sam; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhapetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °mattikāyo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ya; missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has yo corrected from yā. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °mattikā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sampanna S<sup>3</sup> adding ssa underneath.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahutarā taṃ B<sup>2</sup> bahutara.

dukkham yad idam pe<sup>1</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-  
tam pajānāti la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā  
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo la-pe<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti

Papātavaggo pañcamo<sup>4</sup>

Tassa<sup>5</sup> uddānaṃ

Cintā<sup>6</sup> Papāto Parilāho

Kuṭāgārāndhakārinam<sup>7</sup>

Chiggalena ca<sup>8</sup> dve vuttā

Sineru<sup>9</sup> apare dve ti<sup>10</sup>

## CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHATṬHO.

### 51. (1) Nakhasikho.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum  
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave  
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam<sup>8</sup> mayā paritto  
nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ayam vā mahāpathavi ti

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi  
appamattako<sup>9</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam  
paṃsu<sup>10</sup> āropito saṅkham pi<sup>11</sup> na upeti upanidham pi na  
upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavi upanidhāya  
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>12</sup> āropito ti

<sup>1</sup> complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pañcamo B<sup>2</sup> has only vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭāṅgalandha° B<sup>2</sup> kuṭāgāranta°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru.

<sup>7</sup> This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakāri.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °mattakā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

<sup>11</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham<sup>1</sup> peḥ yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> la [pe]<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>5</sup> la-peḥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti<sup>6</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 52. (2) Pokkharani.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharani paññāsajojanāni āyāmena paññāsajojanāni vitthārena paññāsajojanāni ubbedhena punnā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā<sup>1</sup> || Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharaniyā udakan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharaniyā<sup>4</sup> udakam<sup>5</sup> appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>7</sup> pokkharani yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> peḥ yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 53. (3) Sambejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>9</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti<sup>10</sup> samenti<sup>11</sup> seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>12</sup> Sarabhū Mahi<sup>13</sup> Tato puriso dve<sup>14</sup> vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °peyya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pokkharani.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de.

<sup>13</sup> uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S<sup>3</sup>.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑲ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni dve<sup>1</sup> vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakan tiᑲᑲ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakamᑲ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni<sup>3</sup> ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni<sup>5</sup>ᑲᑲ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassaᑲ so yeva peyyaloᑲ yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup>ᑲᑲ

#### 54. (4) Sambhejja 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>7</sup> mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti<sup>8</sup> seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>9</sup> Sarabhū Mahi tam<sup>8</sup> udakam<sup>10</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>12</sup>ᑲᑲ

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑲ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> sambhejja udakam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā<sup>13</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni tiᑲᑲ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakam yad idam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>14</sup> avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>14</sup> udakam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>15</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni tiᑲᑲ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassaᑲ laᑲᑲ yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>16</sup>ᑲᑲ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojja.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udakam<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddhatāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of so yeva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aciravati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udaka.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvedhā tidhā instead of dvevā<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanidhāya dvevā tīṇivā instead of yāni vā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uphusitāni.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjaṃ B<sup>1</sup> sambhesajja B<sup>2</sup> sambhe.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit laᑲᑲ yogo<sup>o</sup>

55. (5) *Pathavi* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhipeyya<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā<sup>2</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā ayam vā mahāpathavi ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe || mahā-pathavim upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā<sup>3</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

56. (6) *Pathavi* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyā-dinnam yā vā<sup>5</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā<sup>6</sup> yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnam || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhi-mattiyo<sup>7</sup> gulikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe || kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā<sup>8</sup> parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °khepeyya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā *instead of* yā vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *add ti written but erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have -pe- instead of* so yeva°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *instead of* yāvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathavi B<sup>1</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *omits* satta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* mahā B<sup>1</sup> *has* mahāpathavi.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̐hapetvā dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddharitāni.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarā-jassa<sup>1</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā<sup>4</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo<sup>5</sup> pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> Himavā pabbatarājā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā<sup>8</sup> appamattakā<sup>9</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo<sup>10</sup> pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājanam upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>13</sup> la-pe<sup>14</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>15</sup> ||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhamam pariyaḍānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattasāsapamattiyo<sup>16</sup> pāsānasakkharā<sup>17</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>18</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam yā vā<sup>19</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>20</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam appamattakā<sup>21</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā<sup>22</sup> saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti<sup>23</sup> Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>24</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> himavanto pabbatarājassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits satta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ayaṃ vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mattikā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit satta. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> himavatam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā vā S<sup>1</sup> has a ya or sa erased.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mattikā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam<sup>1</sup> appamattikaṃ<sup>2</sup> avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhandham parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattuparamatā<sup>4</sup> yo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>12</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

Nakhasikhaṃ<sup>14</sup> Pokkharāṇi<sup>15</sup> ||

Sambhejja<sup>16</sup> apare dve<sup>17</sup> ||

Pathavi dve Samuddā<sup>18</sup> dve<sup>19</sup> ||

Dve mā ca<sup>20</sup> Pabbatupamā ti<sup>21</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

### 61. (1) Aññātra.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ<sup>22</sup> paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>23</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>24</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ<sup>25</sup> pe<sup>26</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu<sup>27</sup> āropito<sup>28</sup> ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattikam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> purima.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sattakkhattuṃ<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paramattā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sikho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kharāṇiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhojja. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samuddo B<sup>1</sup> samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mā S<sup>3</sup> omits ca. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sikhāya (m *being erased in* S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

Samyuttam V.

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>1</sup> appamattako<sup>2</sup> yam Bhagavatā<sup>3</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu<sup>4</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>6</sup> te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti<sup>7</sup> atha kho ete<sup>8</sup> bahutarā sattā ye aññatra<sup>9</sup> manussehi paccājayanti<sup>10</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Adhiṭṭhata bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>12</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>13</sup> || Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipādāya ariyasaccassa<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>19</sup> ||

## 62. (2) Puccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ayam vā mahāpathavi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>5</sup> appamattako<sup>6</sup> yam Bhagavatā<sup>7</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>8</sup> mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>10</sup> te sattā ye majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> janapadesu<sup>12</sup> paccājayanti<sup>13</sup> atha kho ete<sup>14</sup> va<sup>15</sup> bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti<sup>16</sup> aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>17</sup> pa pe<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamsum *always*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññetatra.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhisu.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> milakkhūsu S<sup>3</sup> cilakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana<sup>1</sup> ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye<sup>5</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā<sup>6</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>7</sup> || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā<sup>8</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> ||

65. (5) *Odakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā<sup>1</sup> || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā<sup>2</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sutta ye matteyyā<sup>1</sup> || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā<sup>2</sup> || pa<sup>3</sup> ||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā<sup>1</sup> || atha kho ete va<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena instead of ye pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing and do not point out here any division.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit °majja°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

<sup>6</sup> instead of atha kho° S<sup>1-3</sup> have etad eva bahutarā odakajā and nothing more.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appamatteyyā, S<sup>3</sup> matteyya, this omitting ye.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmaññā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye asāmaññā<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete<sup>6</sup> bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

70. (10) *Pacāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino<sup>9</sup> atha kho ete<sup>10</sup> bahutarā sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>5</sup> uddānam<sup>12</sup> ||

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya<sup>6</sup> ||

Surāmeraya Odakā<sup>7</sup> ||

Matteyyā<sup>8</sup> Peteyyā<sup>9</sup> cā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Sāmañnam Brahma<sup>11</sup> Pacāyikan<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete, S<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmaññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etad eva. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmañña.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> Cakkapeyyālo pathamako (S<sup>3</sup> has °patha-mavaggo) —

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññapattapaccanāpapaññāye.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uda (S<sup>1</sup> dā) kam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metteyyo S<sup>3</sup> matteyyo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patteyyo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add ñña erased.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacāyano.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va always.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tam° and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> ||

75. (5) *Pesunam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya paṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya appaṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā<sup>5</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dānāppaṭi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāṇātipātā instead of kāmesu°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pisunā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharu (S<sup>1</sup> rū) sā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pām S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being re-presented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bīja-gāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho<sup>2</sup> ete<sup>2</sup> va bahutarā sattā ye bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā appatviviratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikāla-bhojanā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā<sup>2</sup> ye vikālabhojanā appatviviratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye mālā-gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā appatviviratā<sup>2</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>1</sup> ||

Pāṇam Adinnaṃ Kāmesu<sup>1</sup>

Musāvādam ca<sup>5</sup> Pesuññaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

Pharusam<sup>7</sup> Samphappalāpam<sup>8</sup> Bijam<sup>8</sup> ||

Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti<sup>9</sup> ||

CHAPTER IX<sup>10</sup>. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nacca-gita-vāḍita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>.*      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* atha kho<sup>0</sup> <sup>0</sup>sattā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* dutiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* ca.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pesuñña.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>0</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>0</sup>rū<sup>0</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikālocavilepanāti S<sup>3</sup> vikālepanāti.

<sup>10</sup> *chapter III according to S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vāḍita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

82. (2) *Sayaṇam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te<sup>2</sup> sattā ye uccāsayanā<sup>3</sup> mahāsayanā paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> || la<sup>6</sup> ||

83. (3) *Rajatam*<sup>1</sup>.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapāṭiggahanā paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> || atha kho ete va<sup>3</sup> bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapāṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> || la<sup>5</sup> ||

84. (4) *Dhañṇam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> ||

85. (5) *Mamsam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> || atha kho ete va<sup>3</sup> bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> || la<sup>5</sup> ||

86. (6) *Kumāriyam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārapāṭiggahanā<sup>7</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>8</sup> || ātha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārapāṭiggahanā<sup>9</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>10</sup> || la<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which separate the texts only by a line.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has nothing more of this text.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sayana. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only ete here and further on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikāpaṭi° S<sup>3</sup> kumāra with kā erased.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsi*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>3</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

88. (8) *Ajelakam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasūkara*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

90. (10) *Hatthino*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>3</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā<sup>3</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

Tatiyo<sup>4</sup> Vaggoṃ Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

Naccam<sup>5</sup> Sayanam<sup>6</sup> Rajatam<sup>7</sup> ||

Dhaññam<sup>6</sup> Maṃsam<sup>6</sup> Kumāriyam<sup>7</sup> ||

Dāsi<sup>8</sup> Ajelakam<sup>8</sup> cevaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

Kukkuṭasūkara-Hatthino ti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa° S<sup>3</sup> °gāvāssa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa° S<sup>3</sup> °gavāssa°

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uccā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhaññamam (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) sa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumārikā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsi° ajelakā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭavāḷavena cā ti.

CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khattavatthupaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-vikkayā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā<sup>1</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-pahinagamanānuyogā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulā-kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-navañcananikatisāviyogā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā<sup>2</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāram*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye che-dana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasakārā<sup>3</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāya°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kuṭ° always S<sup>3</sup> omits mānakūṭā here.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vadhana° always S<sup>1</sup> °sāhasakāra.

viratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>1</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiya<sup>1</sup> patipadāya ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

## CHAPTER XL. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

### 102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam<sup>2</sup> paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito<sup>4</sup> ayam vā mahāpathavi ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi appamattako<sup>5</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham<sup>6</sup> pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> ||

### 103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini (S<sup>1</sup> -ni). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °khāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āropitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appamattakā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> unidham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>||

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti||

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti||

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>2</sup> te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti||

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti||  
tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti||

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this number 3, B<sup>1</sup> has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā||

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||  
 pīttivīsaya paccājāyanti||

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||  
 pīttivīsaya paccājāyanti||

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchāna paccājāyanti||  
 pīttivīsaya paccājāyanti||

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pīttivīsaya cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pīttivīsaya cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||  
 pīttivīsaya paccājāyanti||

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pīttivīsaya cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pīttivīsaya cutā niraye paccājāyanti||

---

<sup>1</sup> B: °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> || atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>3</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>6</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>11</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>13</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>14</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>16</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>18</sup> attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>19</sup> ||

Āmakadhaññapeyyālaṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti<sup>21</sup> ||

Uddānam<sup>22</sup> ||

Khetta Kayavikkayaṇca Dūteyyam<sup>23</sup> Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alopa-Sahasākāram<sup>24</sup> Appakā te virataṃ<sup>25</sup> || Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā<sup>26</sup> Gatiyo pañcakā<sup>27</sup> so vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>28</sup> ||

Saccasamyuttaṃ dvādasamaṃ<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu (S<sup>1</sup> -kha-). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandam. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūteyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> duteyyam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiyovakā.

<sup>10</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samattaṃ.

Magga-Bojjhangam Sati ca Indriyam  
 Sammappadhānañ ca Balañ ca Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup>  
 Anurūddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitaṃ  
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsaya<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iddhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

<sup>3</sup> *This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

---

## INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

---

- XLV. Mag. = Magga-Samyuttam (I).
- XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam (II).
- XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Samyuttam (III).
- XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Samyuttam (IV).
- XLIX. Sam. = Sammappadhāna-Samyuttam (V).
- L. Bal. = Bala-Samyuttam (VI).
- LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Samyuttam (VII).
- LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Samyuttam (VIII).
- LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Samyuttam (IX).
- LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Samyuttam (X).
- LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Samyuttam (XI).
- LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Samyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the Suttas in their respective Samyuttas without regard to the divisions into chapters (vaggos).

---

# I.

## INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

### Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

Āṅgā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50	Abhaya rājakumāra Boj. XLVI. 56
Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57	Ambapālavana Sat. XLVII. 1, 2 Anu. LI. 9
Aciravatī nadī Mag. XLV. 93, 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82, 85, 88 Sati. XLVII. 53, 56, 59, 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131, 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3, 6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65, 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54	Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6 Asurā Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41 Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9 Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9
Añcanavana (or Añja°) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43	Ānanda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2, 4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13, 21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45
Aññāta-Koṇḍañño [āyasmā] Sac. LVI. 11	Āpanam nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 50
Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8	Icehānaṅgala [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11
Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28	Icehānaṅgalavanasaṇḍa Ānā. LIV. 11
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Jettavana)	Isidattapurāṇā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6
Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LI. 1—24	Isipatana [desa] Sot. LV. 53, Sac. LVI. 11
Andhavana Anu. LI. 10	

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Uppābha brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15  
 Uttiya (-ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV. 30 Sat. XLVII. 16  
 Udāyī āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 26, 28, 30  
 Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10  
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Uruvelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 52  
 Kakkāṭa upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṭṭissaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṇṭakivana Sat. XLVII. 26, 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6  
 Kapilavatthu [nagara] Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37—40, 47—49, 52, 54  
 Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7  
 Kāpilavatthavā [manussā] Sot. LV. 52  
 Kalandakanivāpa—Veḷuvana  
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Kassapa (Pūrana-) [titthiya] Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Kālīṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8  
 Kālīgoddhā sākyāni Sot. LV. 39  
 Kāsi [desa] Sot. LV. 6  
 Kimbila āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kimbilā [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23  
 Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj. XLVI. 6  
 Kūṭāgārasālā Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30  
 Koṭṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28  
 Koṇḍañña S. Aññāta  
 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54  
 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15  
 Sac. LVI. 31  
 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LV. 7  
 Kosalā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7  
 Gaṅgā nadī Mag. XLV. 91, 96, 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI. 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124, 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51, 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71, 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132, 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6, 7, 12 Bal. L. 4, 7, 12, 57, 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39, 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1, 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Gavampati āy° Sac. LVI. 30  
 Gijjhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI. 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac. LVI. 42  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gotama (samaṇa) Mag. XLV. 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52, 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind. XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot. LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16  
 Gotama (ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII. 10

- Godhā (kāli-) sākyāni Sot. LV. 23, 39  
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LI. 15  
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Cunda (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16  
 Cetā [manussā] Sac. LVI. 36  
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36  
 Jānusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4  
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVII. 1—40, 42, 54—56, 59—185 Sam. XLVIII. 1—25 Bal. XLIX. 1—110 Id. LI. 11—13, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11—24 Jhā. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—46, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. TVI. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40  
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3  
 Ñatika [desa] Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68 Sot. LV. 18—20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Dighāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3  
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53  
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Nandā bhikkhuni Sot. LV. 8  
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10  
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47  
 Nālandā [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nāla-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47—49, 54  
 Nimmānaratī devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Nerañjarā nadī Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Parinimmitavasavattino devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Parilāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43  
 Pasenadīrājā Sot. LV. 6  
 Pāṭaliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
 Pāvārikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Piṇḍolabbhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49  
 Pippaligūhā Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

- Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41, 45—48 Id. LI. 14  
Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa  
Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10  
Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20  
Bahiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15  
Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
Brahmā sahapati Sat. 18, 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11  
Brahmaloka Ind. 57 Id. 22, 27—32 Anu. LII. 12—24 Sot. LV. 54  
Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48  
Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6  
Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII. 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54  
Mahāvana Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
Mahī nadī Mag. XLV. 95, 96, 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138 Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88, 125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII. 55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139, 140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12 Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62, 67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44 Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
Māgadhā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 13, Sot. LV. 6  
Mānadinna gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30  
Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI. 10 Sac. LVI. 11  
Migadāya (Bārāṇasiyam) Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20  
Migadāya (Sakete) Boj. XLVI. 6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43  
Migāramātupāsāda — Pubbārāma  
Medakathalikā-āntevasī Sat. XLVII. 19  
Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14, 26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52  
Yamunā-nadī Mag. XLVI. 92, 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI. 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129, 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82, 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX. 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8, 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34, 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6, 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
Yāmā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
Rājakārāma Sot. LV. 11  
Rājagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Lomasavaṅḡisa āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 12
- Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22
- Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagāma Sot. LV. 7
- Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā] Sot. LV. 7
- Veḷuvagāma Sat. XLVII. 9
- Veḷuvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā. LIV. 10
- Veḷuvana (Rājagahe) Boj. XLVI. 14-16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41
- Vesāli Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id. LI. 10 Anu. LII. 9 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45
- Vesāliya manussā Sat. XLVII. 9
- Sakkaram nigamo Mag. XLV. 2
- Sakkā or Sākya [manussā] Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54
- Sanḡārava brāhmaṇa Boj. XLV. 55
- Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10
- Santutṭho upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
- Saraṇāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25
- Sarabhū nadī Mag. XLV. 94, 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80, 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56, 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76, 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Bal. L. 1, 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI. 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII. 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
- Salalāgara [desa] Anu. LII. 8
- Salha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8
- Sahaṇcānika [desa] Sac. LVI. 30
- Sāketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 6 Sat. XLVII. 26-29 Ind. LVIII. 43 Anu. LII. 4-6
- Sārandada-cetiya Id. LI. 10
- Sāriputta āyasmā Mag. XLV. 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII. 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII. 44, 50, 58 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 9 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4, 5, 13, 26, 52
- Sālā brāhmaṇagāma Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51
- Sāvatti Mag. XLV. 1, 3-17, 21-180 Boj. XLVI. 1-5, 7, 9-13, 17-29, 31-53, 55, 57-186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5-8, 10, 11, 13, 15-17, 24, 25, 31-103 Ind. XLVIII. 1-42, 44-48, 54-56, 59, 185 Sam. XLIX. 1-54 Bal. L. 1-110 Id. LI. 1-9, 11-14, 16-86 Anu. LII. 1-3, 7, 10-24 Jhā. LIII. 1-54 Ānā. LIV. 1-8, 13-20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4-7, 11-20, 26-29, 31-36, 41-44, 51, 52, 55-74 Sac. LVI. 1-10, 23-29, 32-40
- Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI. 49, 50
- Sirivaḍḍho gahapati Sat. XLVII. 29
- Sisapāvana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka ( <i>or</i> Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādi Anu. LII. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇi Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LVI. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LVI. 59, 60

## II.

### INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles

between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22	Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62
Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53	Ānā. LIV. 18
Āṅga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot. LV. 50	Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46
Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88	Apara (or Pāraṅgāmi) Boj. XLVI. 17
Āñña Sat. XLVII. 36	Aparā(diṭṭhi) Id. LI. 1
Āññatra Sac. LVI. 61	Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37
Atṭhika Boj. XLVI. 57	Appamatta (or asamatta) Sac. LVI. 66
Adḍha (or Mahaddhana) Sot. LV. 44, 45	Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61, 68, 75, 82, 89
Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66, 73, 80, 87	Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56
Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47	Abhiññeyya (or Pari°) Sac. LVI. 29
Adinna Sac. LVI. 72	Abhisanda (or Sayhaka) Sot. LV. 31—33, 41—43
Addhāna Mag. XLV. 44 Ind. XLVIII. 63 Ānā. LIV. 19	Amata Sat. XLVII. 41
Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73	Ambapāli Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu. LI. 9
Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31	Ayogoḷo Id. LI. 22
Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke) Boj. XLVI. 70	Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24
Anāthapīṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28	Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39
Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj. XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62	Araham Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27, 28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI. 24
Anupāda Mag. XLV. 48	
Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175	

Ariṭṭha Ānā. LIV. 6  
 Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII.  
 17  
 Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3  
 Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37  
 Avijjā Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI.  
 17  
 Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26  
 Asamatta Sot. LV. 66  
 Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67

Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj.  
 XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. ...  
 Āgantukā Mag. XLV. 159 Boj.  
 XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. ...  
 Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48  
 Ānanda Id. LI. 27, 28 Ānā.  
 LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13  
 Ānāpāna Boj. XLVI. 66  
 Āpana (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII.  
 50  
 Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14  
 Āraddha (or Viraddha) Boj.  
 XLVI. 18  
 Āvaranānivarāṇa (or nivarā-  
 nā°) Boj. XLVI. 38  
 Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj.  
 XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50  
 Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45  
 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Ānā. LIV.  
 20 Sac. LVI. 25  
 Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51

Icehānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11  
 Iddhi Anu. LII. 12, 13  
 Indakhila Sac. LVI. 39  
 Indriya Anu. LII. 20

Ukkoṭṭana Sac. LVI. 95  
 Unnābha-brāhmaṇa Ind.  
 XLVIII. 42  
 Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30  
 Boj. XLVII. 16  
 Udāyi Boj. XLVI. 30  
 Uddhambhāgiya Mag. XLV.  
 180 etc.  
 Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61  
 Upaḍḍha Mag. XLV. 2  
 Upavāna Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17  
 Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19  
 Upādāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj.  
 XLVI. 124  
 Upekkhā Boj. XLVI. 65  
 Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40  
 Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj.  
 XLVI. 9, 10  
 Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15  
 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60

Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29.  
 Ānā. LIV. 1  
 Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat.  
 XLVII. 19, 20  
 Ekabhiñña (or Ekabijī) Ind.  
 XLVIII. 24  
 Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj.  
 XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX.  
 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67  
 Jhā. LIII. 35

Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI.  
 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII.  
 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L.  
 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LIII. 45

- Ogadha *or* Saṭṭayham Sot. LV. 2  
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65  
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV.  
 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175  
 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII.  
 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110  
 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54  
 Kaṅkheyya Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Kaṇṭaki Anu. LII. 4—6  
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10  
 Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7  
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92  
 Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63  
 Kalyānamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV.  
 49, 56, 63, 70, 77  
 Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176  
 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98  
 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84  
 Jhā. LIII. 51  
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73  
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2  
 Kāli Sot. LV. 39  
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5  
 Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34  
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89  
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV.  
 18—20  
 Kuṇḍali Boj. XLVI. 6  
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86  
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153  
 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam.  
 XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id.  
 LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27  
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4  
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32  
 Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45  
 Ind. XLVIII.  
 Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI.  
 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85,  
 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L.  
 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII.  
 15  
 Kūṭagāra Sac. LVI. 44  
 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32  
 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj.  
 XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat.  
 XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135,  
 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L.  
 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII.  
 52 Sac. LVI. 13  
 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26  
 Khila Mag. XLV. 166 Boj.  
 XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87  
 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam.  
 XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4  
 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91  
 Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj.  
 XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96  
 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX.  
 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89  
 Jhā. LIII. 49  
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80  
 Gambhira Sot. LV. 65  
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30  
 Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or*  
 Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat.  
 XLVII. 9  
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54  
 Gihinayo (*or* Bāḥagilāyana)  
 Anu. LII. 10

Godhā (or Mahānāma) Sot. LV. 23	Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII. 63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141 Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69 Id. LI. 45 Jhā. 13
Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42	Tathāgatena vutta Sac. LVI. 11, 12
Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146 Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII. 70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal. L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā. LIII. 20	Taṇhakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7 Taṇhā-Tasinā Mag. XLV. 170 Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā. LIII. 44
Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41	Tāra Mag. XLV. 5
Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13	Tikkha Sot. LV. 73
Cetiya Id. LI. 10	Tulākūṭa Sac. LVI. 94
Cetoparicca Anu. LII. 14	Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6
Ceḷa Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI. 34	Datṭhabba Ind. XLVIII. 8
Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65, 72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37 Id. LI. 13	Daṇḍa Sac. LVI. 33
Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48	Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46
Janapada (or Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 20	Dāsi Sac. LVI. 87
Jarā Ind. XLVIII. 41	Diṭṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67, 74, 81, 88
Javana Sot. LV. 72	Dighāvu Sot. LV. 3
Jīvita Ind. XLVIII. 22	Dipa Ānā. LIV. 8
Jhāna Anu. LII. 21	Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72
Ñāṇa Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9	Dukkhatā tisso Mag. XLV. 165
Ñāṇavā (or Nabbhavo) Sat. XLVIII. 21	Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L. 39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39
Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23	Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15
Ṭhāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LII. 15, 16	Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47
Thiti Sat. XLVII. 22	Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44
Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27	Duvera (or Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 28
Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139	Dussilya (or Anāthapindika) Sot. LV. 26, 27
	Dūteyya Sac. LVI. 94

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20  
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35  
 Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19  
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā  
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84  
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53  
 Dhāraṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16  
  
 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51  
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81  
 Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj.  
 XLVI. 110, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82  
 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.  
 34 Bal. 34 Id. LI. 66 Jhā. LII.  
 34  
 Nandaka (*or* Licchavi) Sot.  
 LV. 30  
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot.  
 LV. 40—47  
 Nabbhava (*or* Nānavā) Ind.  
 XLVIII. 21  
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj.  
 XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75  
 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L.  
 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jhā. LIII. 25  
 Nānādhimutti Anu. LII. 19  
 Nālanda Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nāvā Mag. XLV. 158 Boj.  
 XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII.  
 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166  
 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64  
 Jhā. LIII. 32  
 Nibbida Boj. XLVI. 20 Id.  
 LI. 4  
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28  
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74  
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76  
 Nigha Mag. XLV. 168 Boj.
- XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII.  
 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam.  
 XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id.  
 LI. 74 Jhā. 42  
 Nivarāṇa Boj. XLVI. 40  
 Nivarapāṇi Mag. XLV. 177  
 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat.  
 XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125,  
 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L.  
 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LIII.  
 51  
 Nivarapāṇavarāṇa Boj. XLVI. 38  
  
 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70  
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62  
 Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131  
 Paññavā Boj. XLVI. 45  
 Paññā Sac. LVI. 63  
 Pañha Boj. XLVI. 57  
 Paṭikkūla Boj. XLVI. 69  
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31  
 Paṭipadā Mag. XLV. 23, 24  
 Anu. LII. 17  
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 18  
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot.  
 LV. 59  
 Paṭisallāna Sac. LVI. 2  
 Paṭiṭṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56  
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LII. 1  
 Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56  
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj.  
 XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64  
 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam.  
 XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LIII.  
 14  
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54  
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5

Papāta Sac. LVI. 42  
 Pabbatupamā Sac. LVI. 59, 60  
 Pariññā (*or* Aḍḍhāna) Ind.  
 XLVIII. 63  
 Pariññāya Sat. XLVII. 38  
 Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29  
 Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52  
 Pariḷāha Sac. LVI. 43  
 Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17  
 Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat.  
 XLVII. 23  
 Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74  
 Pācīna Mag. XLV. 91—96,  
 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82,  
 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56  
 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134  
 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—  
 6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38  
 Jhā. LIII. 1—6  
 Paṭimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46  
 Pāṇā Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI.  
 36, 71  
 Pāna Sac. LVI. 81  
 Pāraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34  
 Boj. XLVI. 17  
 Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49  
 Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Puthu- Sot. LV. 63  
 Pubbakotṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44  
 Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48  
 Pubbe (*or* Hetu) Id. LI. 11  
 Puḷavaka Boj. XLVI. 58  
 Petteya Sac. LVI. 67  
 Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75  
 Pokkharani Sac. LVI. 52  
 Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76  
 Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV.  
 4, 5

Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65  
 Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58  
 Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI.  
 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX.  
 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55  
 Jhā. LIII. 23  
 Bahula Sot. LV. 68  
 Bālhagilāyana (*or* Gihīnayo)  
 LI. 10  
 Bāhiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15  
 Bija Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI.  
 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX.  
 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56  
 Jhā. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78  
 Buddha (*or* Arahā) Boj. XLVIII.  
 28 Id. LI. 8  
 Buddhi s. Vuddhi  
 Bojjhaṅga Ānā. LIV. 2  
 Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21  
 Brahmācariya Mag. XLV. 39,  
 40  
 Brahmanāna Mag. XLV. 37, 38  
 Sac. LVI. 69  
 Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 57  
 Brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4 Sat.  
 XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV.  
 12  
 Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48  
 Bhaya (*or* Bhikkhū) Sot. LV. 29  
 Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj.  
 XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86  
 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam.  
 XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI.  
 70 Jhā. LIII. 38

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39  
 Id. LI. 19  
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15  
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.  
 XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23  
 Bhikkhu (aññataro) Mag. XLV.  
 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3  
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.  
 LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46  
 Bhikkhunīvāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Bhīṇṇa 34  
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67  
  
 Makkata Sat. XLVII. 7  
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21  
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66  
 Maraṇa Boj. XLVI. 68  
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.  
 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.  
 40 Id. LI. 73  
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52  
 Mahaddhana (*or* Aḍḍha) Sot.  
 LV. 44, 45  
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12  
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62  
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23,  
 37, 49  
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11  
 Mahiddhi (*or* Samanabrāh-  
 maṇa) Id. LI. 16  
 Mamsa Sac. LVI. 85  
 Mānadinna Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Māra Boj. XLVI. 43  
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21  
 Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.  
 26  
 Mittenāmaccā Sot. LV. 16, 17  
  
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64  
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74  
 Mūla Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.  
 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16  
 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.  
 LIII. 16  
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157  
 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162  
 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII.  
 100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.  
 XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,  
 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.  
 LIII. 30, 31  
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62  
 Moggalāna Id. LI. 14, 31  
  
 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.  
 XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104  
 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.  
 XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.  
 LI. 80 Jhā. LIII. 46  
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,  
 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36  
  
 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83  
 Rahogata Anu. LII. 1, 2  
 Rājā Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.  
 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19  
 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.  
 19 Sot. LV. 1  
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.  
 XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,  
 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.  
 L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.  
 LIII. 26

Lahu Sot. LV. 70	Vinīḷaka Boj. XLVI. 59
Licchavi ( <i>or</i> Nandaka) Sot. LV. 30	Vipula Sot. LV. 64
Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LII. 18 Sac. LVI. 28	Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat. XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10, 36—38 Id. LI. 20
Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4	Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj. XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id. LI. 2
Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj. XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam. XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id. LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22	Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj. XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32
Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāra Sac. LVI. 96—101	Vihāra Mag. XLV. 11, 12
Vasāka	VuddhiBoj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60
Vassa Sot. LV. 38	Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat. XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116, 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L. 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43
Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52	Vepullatā Sot. LV. 61
Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj. XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam. XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI. 50 Jhā. LIII. 18	Veḷudvāreyyā Sot. LV. 7
Vādino Sac. LVI. 40	Vesālī Ānā. LIV. 9
Vikāla Sac. LVI. 79	Sakunagghi Sat. XLVII. 6
Viggāhikā Sac. LVI. 9	Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60	Sagāthaka Sot. LV. 51
Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac. LVI. 18, 21, 22	Saṅkāsanā Sac. LVI. 19
Vijjāvimutti Mag. XLV. 46	Saṅkhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14
Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7	Saṅgarava Boj. XLVI. 55
Vitthāra Ind. XLVII. 15—17	Saññojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind. XLVIII. 61 Ānā. LV. 17
Vidhā Mag. XLV. 162 Boj. XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam. XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id. LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36	Saṭayha ( <i>or</i> Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2
Vidhā ( <i>or</i> Samanabrāhmaṇā) Id. LI. 17	Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44
	Sattānisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66
	Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35
	Saddha ( <i>or</i> Āpana) Ind. XLVIII. 50
	Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6
	Sabba ( <i>or</i> Ambapālī) Anu. LII. 9

- Sabbhalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Boj. XLVI. 70  
 Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36  
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII.  
 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI.  
 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6  
 Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id.  
 LI. 6  
 Samādhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac.  
 LVI. 1  
 Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42  
 Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102  
 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144  
 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII.  
 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX.  
 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68  
 Id. LI. 39—44 Jhā. LIII.  
 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58  
 Samphappalāpa Sac. LVI. 77  
 Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Sammāsambuddha Sac. LVI. 23  
 Sayana Sac. LI. 82  
 Sayhaka (*or* Abhisanda) Sot.  
 LV. 41—43  
 Sarakāṇi *or* Saraṇāṇi Sot.  
 LV. 24, 25  
 Salaḷāgāra Anu. LII. 8  
 Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4  
 Sahassa Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV.  
 11  
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43  
 Sāmañña Mag. XLV. 35, 36  
 Sac. LVI. 68  
 Sāra Mag. XLV. 143 Boj.  
 XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67  
 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam.  
 XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id.  
 LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17
- Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot.  
 LV. 4, 5  
 Salam Ind. XLVIII. 5  
 Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50  
 Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29  
 Simsapā Sac. LVI. 31  
 Sigha Sot. LV. 69  
 Sīla Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71,  
 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat.  
 XLVII. 21  
 Suka Mag. XLV. 9  
 Sukara Sac. LVI. 9  
 Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj.  
 XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78  
 Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX.  
 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60  
 Jhā. LIII. 28  
 Sutanu Anu. LII. 3  
 Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24  
 Id. XLVIII. 24 Ānā. LIV. 3  
 Sot. LV. 46  
 Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1,  
 31  
 Surāmeraya Sac. LVI. 64  
 Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj.  
 XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71  
 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam.  
 XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id.  
 LI. 53 Jhā. LIII. 21  
 Suriy-[assa] upamā Boj. XLVI.  
 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38  
 Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII.  
 58  
 Sūda Sat. XLVII. 8  
 Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 53  
 Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat.  
 XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVL 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVL 90	Hetu (or Pubbe) Id. LL
Hāsa (or) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

---

### III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).  
Avyāpādo avihimsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).  
Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassi Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.  
Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).  
Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ Sotāp.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).  
Kaṇham dhammaṃ vipahāya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).  
Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).  
Cetovimuttisampannā<sup>1</sup> Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).  
Cetovimuttihiṇā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).  
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).  
Tasmā saddhaṇca sīlaṇca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).  
Tulam atulaṇca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.  
Dhītam jammī jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).  
Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).  
Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).  
Yassa saddhā Tathāgate Sotāp.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).  
Yāni etāni diṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).  
Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).  
Ye ca dukkham pajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).  
Ye dukkham nappajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).  
Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).  
Yo pi vassasatam jive Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).  
Yo puññakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.  
Ratho silaparikkhāro Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).  
Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).

---

<sup>1</sup> *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovimuttisampannā is a blunder. In the last pada read na te . . . . (not ti).*

## GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE

FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

### I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

#### I. *Devatā-Samyutta* (p. 1—45).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Naḷa-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2. Nandana-vaggo . . . . .	5
" 3. Satti-vaggo . . . . .	13
" 4. Satullāpakāyika-vaggo . . . . .	16
" 5. Āditta-vaggo . . . . .	31
" 6. Jarā-vaggo . . . . .	36
" 7. Addha-vaggo . . . . .	39
" 8. Chetvā-vaggo . . . . .	41

#### II. *Devaputta-Samyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1. Pathama-vaggo . . . . .	46
" 2. Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo . . . . .	51
" 3. Nānātitthiya-vaggo . . . . .	56

#### III. *Kosala-Samyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	68
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	77
" 3. Tatiyo-vaggo . . . . .	93

#### IV. *Māra-Samyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	103
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	109
" 3. Tatiyo-vaggo (or Uparipaṇca-vaggo) . .	117

V. *Bhikkhuni-Samyutta* (p. 128—135).VI. *Brahmā-Samyutta* (p. 136—159).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	136
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo) . . . . .	153

VII. *Brāhmaṇa-Samyutta* (p. 160—184).

Chapter 1. Arahanta-vaggo . . . . .	160
" 2. Upāsaka-vaggo . . . . .	172

VIII. *Vaṅṣisathera-Samyutta* (p. 185—196).IX. *Vana-Samyutta* (p. 197—205).X. *Yakkha-Samyutta* (p. 206—215).XI. *Sakka-Samyutta* (p. 216—242).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	228
" 3. Tattiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka) . . . . .	237

## II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).

XII. (I). *Nidāna-Samyutta* (p. 1—133).

Chapter 1. Buddha-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2. Āhāra-vaggo . . . . .	11
" 3. Dasabala-vaggo . . . . .	27
" 4. Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo . . . . .	47
" 5. Gahapati-vaggo . . . . .	68
" 6. Rukkha-vaggo . . . . .	80
" 7. Mahā-vaggo . . . . .	94
" 8. Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vaggo . . . . .	129
" 9. Antarapeyyāla-vaggo . . . . .	130

XIII. (II). *Abhisamaya-Samyutta* (p. 133—139).XIV. (III). *Dhātu-Samyutta* (p. 140—177).

Chapter 1. Nānatta-vaggo . . . . .	140
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	149
" 3. Kammaṇṇa-vaggo . . . . .	166
" 4. Catuttho-vaggo . . . . .	169

XV. (iv). *Anamatagga-Samyutta* (p. 178—193).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	pag. 178
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	186

XVI. (v). *Kassapa-Samyutta* (p. 194—225).

XVII. (vi). *Lābha-Sakkara-Samyutta* (p. 225—244).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	225
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	233
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo . . . . .	234
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . .	239

XVIII. (vii). *Rāhula-Samyutta* (p. 244—256).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	244
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	249

XIX. (viii). *Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta* (p. 254—263).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	254
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	259

XX. (ix). *Opamma-Samyutta* (p. 262—272).

XXI. (x). *Bhikkhu-Samyutta* (p. 273—286).

III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

XXII. (i). *Khandha-Samyutta* (p. 1—188).

Mūla-paññāsa.

Chapter 1.	Nakulapitā-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2.	Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	21
" 3.	Bhāra-vaggo . . . . .	25
" 4.	Natumbhāka-vaggo . . . . .	33
" 5.	Attadīpa-vaggo . . . . .	42

Majjhima-paññāsa.

Chapter 6.	Upāya-vaggo . . . . .	53
" 7.	Arahatta-vaggo . . . . .	73
" 8.	Khajjaniya-vaggo . . . . .	81
" 9.	Thera-vaggo . . . . .	105
" 10.	Puppha-vaggo . . . . .	137

## Upaṇi-paññāsa.

	pag.
Chapter 11. Anta-vaggo . . . . .	157
" 12. Dhammakathika-vaggo . . . . .	162
" 13. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	170
" 14. Kukkūḷa-vaggo . . . . .	177
" 15. Dīṭṭhi-vaggo . . . . .	180

XXIII. (II). *Rādha-Saṃyutta* (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1. Vaggo-pathamo . . . . .	188
" 2. Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	195
" 3. Āyācana-vaggo . . . . .	198
" 4. Upanisinna-vaggo . . . . .	200

XXIV. (III). *Dīṭṭhi-Saṃyutta*.

Chapter 1. Sotāpatti-vaggo . . . . .	202
Chapter 2. { Purimagamanam . . . . .	217
{ Dutiya-gamanam (or °vāro) . . . . .	218
{ Tatiya-gamanam . . . . .	221
{ Catutthagamanam . . . . .	222

XXV. (IV). *Okkantika-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—228).XXVI. (V). *Uppāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 228—231).XXVII. (VI). *Kilesa-Saṃyutta* (p. 232—234).XXVIII. (VII). *Sāriputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 235—240).XXIX. (VIII). *Nāga-Saṃyutta* (p. 240—246).XXX. (IX). *Supaṇṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 246—249).XXXI. (X). *Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).XXXII. (XI). *Valāha-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—257).XXXIII. (XII). *Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta* (p. 257—263).XXXIV. (XIII). *Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta* (p. 263—279).

## IV. SAḶĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). *Salāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

## Mūlapaññāsa.

Chapter 1. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2. Yamaka-vaggo . . . . .	6

	pag.
Chapter 3. Sabba-vaggo . . . . .	15
" 4. Jātidhamma-vaggo . . . . .	26
" 5. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	30
" 7. Migajāla vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	35
" 8. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	46
" 9. Channa-vaggo . . . . .	53
" 10. Saḷa-vaggo . . . . .	70

Paññāsam tatiyam.

Chapter 11. Yogakkhemi-vaggo . . . . .	85
" 12. Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo . . . . .	91
" 13. Gahapati-vaggo . . . . .	109
" 14. Devadaha-vaggo . . . . .	124
" 15. Navapurāna-vaggo . . . . .	132

Paññāsam-catuttham.

Chapter 16. Nandikkhaya-vaggo . . . . .	142
" 17. Saṭṭhi-peyyālam . . . . .	148
" 18. Samudda-vaggo . . . . .	157
" 19. Āsivāsa-vaggo pañcamo . . . . .	172

XXXVI. (II). *Vedanā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1. Sagātha-vaggo . . . . .	204
" 2. Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 3. Aṭṭhasatapariyāya-vaggo . . . . .	230

XXXVII. (III). *Mātugāma-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1. Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha . . . . .	238
" 2. Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha . . . . .	243
" 3. Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	246

XXXVIII. (IV). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (V). *Sāmaṇḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)  
(p. 261—262).

XL. (VI). *Moggalāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (VII). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XLII. (viii). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XLIII. (ix). *Asaṅkhata (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta*  
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	359
" 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo] . . . . .	362

XLIV. (x). *Avyākata-Saṃyutta* (p. 374—403).

## V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XLV. (i). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2. Vihāra-vaggo . . . . .	12
" 3. Micchatta-vaggo . . . . .	17
" 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo . . . . .	23
Aññatitthiya-peyyālo . . . . .	27
Suriyassa-peyyālo . . . . .	29
Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II . . . . .	32
" 5. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	41
" 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	45
" 7. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	54
" 8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	59

XLVI. (ii). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo . . . . .	63
" 2. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	78
" 3. Udāyi-vaggo . . . . .	83
" 4. Nivārana-vaggo . . . . .	91
" 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo . . . . .	98
" 6. Bojjhaṅgasākacca-vaggo . . . . .	102
" 7. Ānāpāna-vaggo . . . . .	129
" 8. Nirodha-vaggo . . . . .	132
" 9. Gaṅgāpeyyālo . . . . .	134
" 10. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	135
" 11. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	135
" 12. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	136
" 13. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	136
" 14. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) . . . . .	137

	pag.
Chapter 15. Appamāda-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
" 16. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
" 17. Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139
" 18. Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139

XLVII. (iii). *Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1. Ambapāli-vaggo . . . . .	141
" 2. Nalanda-vaggo . . . . .	158
" 3. Silatṭhiti-vaggo . . . . .	171
" 4. Ananussuta-vaggo . . . . .	178
" 5. Amata-vaggo . . . . .	184
" 6. Gaṅgā-peyyāla . . . . .	196
" 7. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 8. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 9. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 10. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	191

XLVIII. (iv). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).

Chapter 1. Suddhika-vaggo . . . . .	193
" 2. Mudatara-vaggo . . . . .	199
" 3. Chālindriya-vaggo . . . . .	203
" 4. Sukhindriya- (or Uppaṭi-)vaggo . . . . .	207
" 5. Jarā-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 6. Vaggo-chaṭṭho . . . . .	227
" 7. Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo . . . . .	236
" 8. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	239
" 9. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 10. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 11. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 12. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	241
" 13. Gaṅgā-peyyāli (II) . . . . .	241
" 14. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 15. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 16. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 17. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	242

XLIX. (v). *Sammapadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	244
" 2. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	245

		pag.
Chapter 3.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	246
" 4.	Esanā-pāli . . . . .	246
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	247
L. (vi). <i>Bala-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 249—253).		
Chapter 1.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	249
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	250
" 3.	Bala-vaggo . . . . .	250
" 4.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	250
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	251
" 6.	Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) . . . . .	251
" 7.	Appamāda (II) . . . . .	252
" 8.	Bala-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	253
LI. (vii). <i>Iddhipāda-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—293).		
Chapter 1.	Cāpālavaggo . . . . .	254
" 2.	Pāsādakampana . . . . .	263
" 3.	Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	281
" 4.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	290
" 5.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	291
" 6.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	291
" 7.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	291
" 8.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	292
LII. (viii). <i>Anuruddha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 294—306).		
Chapter 1.	Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	294
" 2.	[Vaggo dutiyo] . . . . .	303
LIII. (ix). <i>Jhāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 307—310).		
Chapter 1.	Gaṅgāpeyyālo . . . . .	307
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	308
" 3.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	308
" 4.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	309
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	309
LIV. (x). <i>Ānāpāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 311—341).		
Chapter 1.	Ekadhamma-vaggo . . . . .	311
" 2.	Vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	325

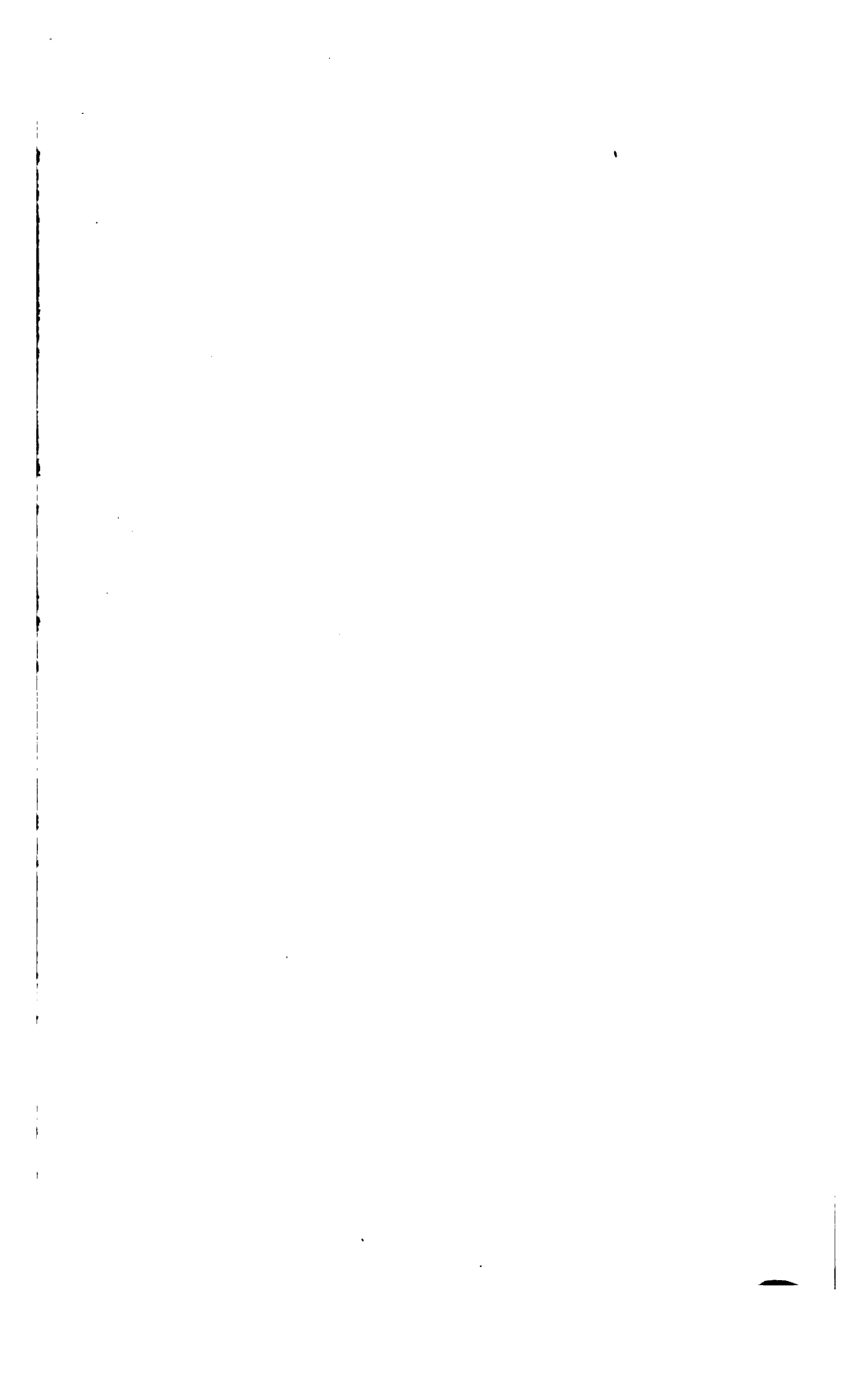
LV. (xi). *Sotāpatti-Saṃyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veḷudvāra-vaggo . . . . .	342
„ 2. Sahassaka ( <i>or</i> Rājakārāma-)vaggo . . . . .	360
„ 3. Saraṇāni-vaggo . . . . .	369
„ 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	391
„ 5. Sagāthapuññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	399
„ 6. Sappañña-vaggo . . . . .	404

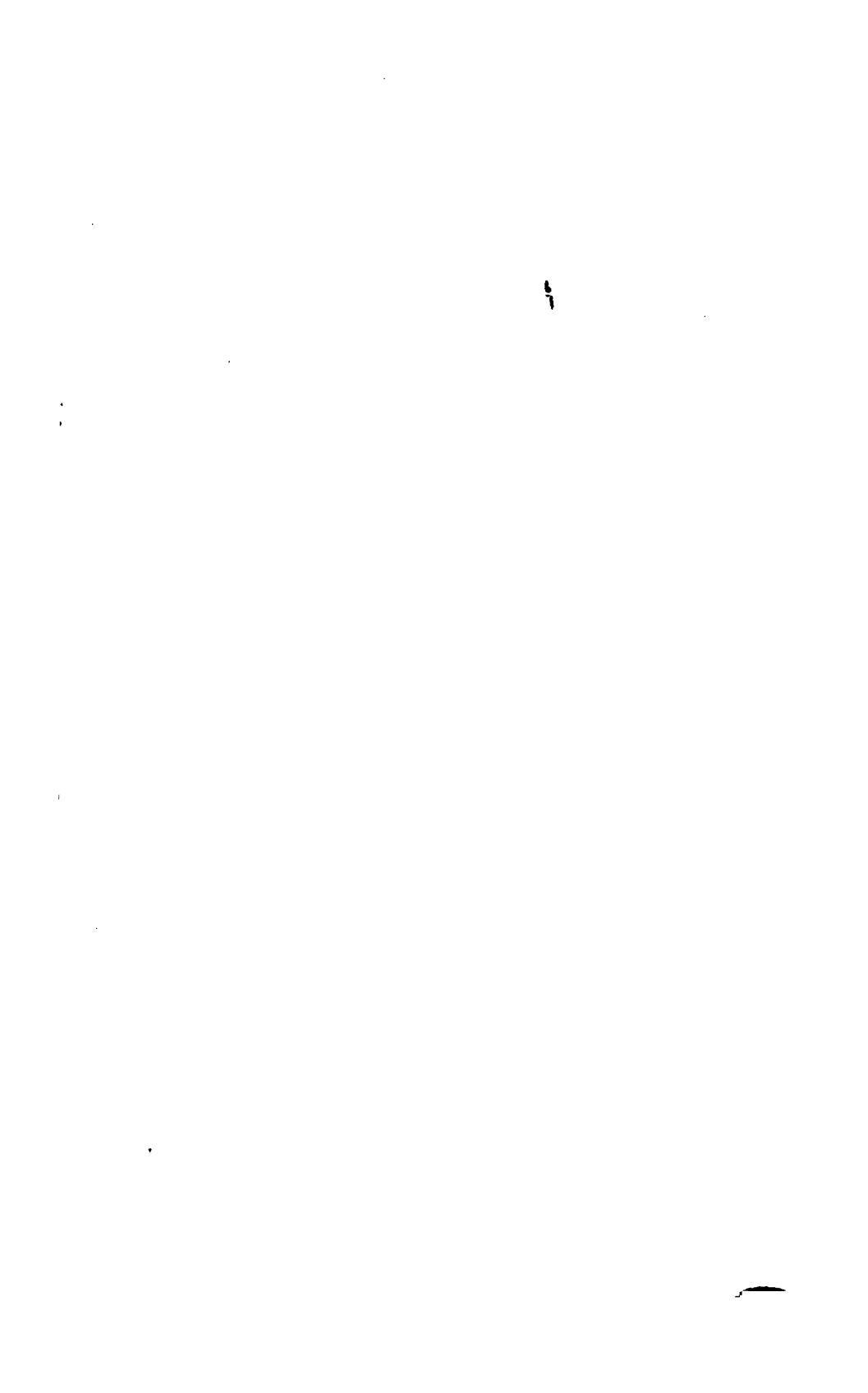
LVI. (xii). *Sacca-Saṃyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samādhi-vaggo . . . . .	414
„ 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo . . . . .	420
„ 3. Koṭigāma-vaggo . . . . .	431
„ 4. Simsapāvana-vaggo . . . . .	437
„ 5. Papāta-vaggo . . . . .	446
„ 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo . . . . .	459
„ 7. Cakkapeyyālo vaggo sattamo . . . . .	465
„ 8. Appakā <i>or</i> Viratam . . . . .	468
„ 9. Āmakadhañña-peyyālam . . . . .	470
„ 10. Bahutarā sattā . . . . .	473
„ 11. Gatiyo pañcakā . . . . .	474

am!







14 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED  
**LOAN DEPT.**

the last date stamped below.  
Renewals only:

**RETURN CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**  
**TO → 202 Main Library**

LOAN PERIOD 1	2	3
<b>HOME USE</b>		
4	5	6

**ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS**

1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405

6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books to Circulation Desk

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

RET'D DEC 22 1988	MAY 22 2002	
MAY 26 1988		
77		
AUTO DISC JUN 10 '88		
JUL 07 1994		
DEC 22 1999		
MAR 20 2000		

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY  
FORM NO. DD6, 60m, 12/80 BERKELEY, CA 94720

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C005582217

M192738

PK  
415/1  
P4  
V.4.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY